

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9/69

CALL No. BPa3/Ang/Mor M. H

D.G.A. 79



~~D 5788~~
80





Pali Text Society.

AA
6001

THE

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

9169



EDITED BY

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART I.

EKANIPĀTA, UKANIPĀTA, AND TIKANIPĀTA.

BPa3

Ang/M.H

5788

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN ADWIN AND SONS.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9169 ..

Date 1. 8. 57 ..

Call No. B Pa 3 ..

Aug 11/57 M.H.

TO
PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,
OF COPENHAGEN,
THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE
WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PĀLI TEXT,
IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO
HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,
THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA
IS
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

1881

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

For the text of these three¹ nipātas of the AṅGUTTARA-NIKĀYA I have made use of the following manuscripts :—

1. T.=Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese character), in the India Office Library.
2. Ba.=No. 2276 (in Sinhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
3. Bb.=No. 2412 (in Sinhalese character) of the same collection.
4. Ph.=Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
5. Com. (1.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
6. „ (2.) A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.

¹ An edition of the first *two* nipātas was issued by the Pāli Text Society among the publications of 1883; but it was not well received on account of the numerous contractions used in the text. In the present work only a few *pe's* or . . . have been employed.

7. Com. (3.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhûti Unnânsê. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from (1.) and (2.).
8. D.=A MS. in my own collection purchased from Dr. Rhys Davids.
9. Tr.=A transcript (unpunctuated) of the Copenhagen MS. by Dr. Trenckner.
10. P.=Paris MS. used only in the Uddânas.
Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 are all in Siñhalese writing.
11. There is a *ṭika* or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the *Āṅguttara*. It contains the first *nipāta* and the beginning of the second.

There is a very close agreement between the Siñhalese and Burmese versions of the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*; but where they essentially differ, I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Siñhalese readings.

The Siñhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausbøll long ago pointed out (*Ten Jātakas*, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions, which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the *Āṅguttara*. Thus, for *bhecchati* (I. v. 1), Ph. reads *bhijjissati*, and for *pali-gedha* (II. iv. 6) cleverly substitutes *baligedha*, in which *bali* gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required.

In one instance I have found in the Phayre MS. a reading

borrowed from the explanation in the Commentary (see III. 65, 3, footnote, 5).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for *saṅkaśāyanti* (III. iv. 9), the reading of all the Sinhalese copies, and sanctioned by the *Samyutta-Nikāya*, Ph. reads *saṅghāmayanti*. I venture to think that the Sinhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for *saṅḍāyanti*.

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received text, as in the reading *atithātum* for *atiyātum* (II. iv. 9), and *okkācita* for *ukkācita* (II. v. 7). In other cases it has given us a better reading than that of the received text. See *saṅkhepa*, III. 62, 3.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*, which Professor Beal calls the "Add-One-Āgama."¹ We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese *Āṅguttara* to compare with the Pāli version.

In Professor Beal's "Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese," we have some quotations from a work called the "Siau-chi-Kwan," written by Chi-kai, the founder

¹ Bunyiu Nanjio, in his "Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon," No. 543, gives a description of a work called *Tsan-yi-chān-chin* (Add-one āgama-book), which he translates *Ekottarāgama sūtra*. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (*varga* 5) it is *quite* the Pāli *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*. It is, however, worth noticing that in the *Milinda-Pañha* (p. 332) the *Āṅguttara* is alluded to as the *Ekuttara-Nikāya*.

of the Tian-tai sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the Paṭhama-vagga (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by Buddhaghosha. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the Nīvaranapahāna-vagga (I. ii. 1-10).

The Chinese may have had an Aṅguttara, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pāli work so called than the Dhammapada translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausbøll.

In the Samacitta-vagga (II. iv. 2) of the Aṅguttara there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents (see also III. 31). There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The San-kai-ri quotes the Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the

three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realize clearly their future destination.”

In regard to this subject, the *Fubo-on Jiu-kió* has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Pāli, “that if one were to estimate the value of one sho (about a quart and a half) of the mother’s milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty *koku*s of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles; and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure” (*THE CHRYSANTHEMUM*, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

In the Pāli Text Society’s Journal for 1885 I have discussed the modern versions of the interesting story of “Death’s Messengers” in the *Devadūta-vagga*, III. 35, 1–4.

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya* is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

The Sinhalese MSS. contain, at the end of the *Tika-nipāta*, *Uddānas* for the first three *nipātas*. The Phayre MS. has an *Uddāna* only for the *Tika-nipāta*.

The text of these *Uddānas* is corrupt in many places, and though it has been compared with the *vaggas* themselves, it is still not free from error.

The *Tika-nipāta Uddāna* does not go beyond the *Maṅgala-vagga*.

The *Acclaka-vagga* probably included only suttas 151, 152; so that the ten suttas 153–162 made a second *vagga*,

while No. 163 constituted a third vagga, a mere "tag," as at the end of the Atthavasa-vagga, II. xvii. 3, 4, 5, p. 100.

In conclusion, I take the opportunity of thanking my friend Dr. Rhys Davids for valuable assistance while the work was going through the press. My best thanks are also due to M. L. Feer for collating the Uddâna with the Paris MS., to Subhûti Unnânsê for reading the Eka and Duka nipâtas with his own manuscript, and to Dr. Trenckner, of Copenhagen, for the loan of his valuable transcript of the Ânguttara. Though difficult to read, it has been of very great service.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PRELIMINARY REMARKS	vii
CORRECTIONS	xv
 I. EKA-NIPĀTA	 1-40
I. RŪPA VAGGA	1
II. NĪVAHAṆA VAGGA	3
III. AKAMMANĪYA VAGGA	5
IV. ADANTA VAGGA	6
V. PAṆIHITA VAGGA	8
VI. ACCHARĀSAṄGHĀTA VAGGA	10
VII. VIRIYĀRAMBHA VAGGA	12
VIII. KALVĀṆAMITTA VAGGA	14
IX. PAMĀDA VAGGA	15
X. XI. ADHAMMA VAGGA	16
XII. ANĀPATTI VAGGA	20
XIII. EKAPUGGALA VAGGA	22
XIV. ETADAGGA VAGGA	23
XV. AṬṬHĀNA VAGGA	24
XVI. EKADHAMMA VAGGA	30
XVII. BĪJA VAGGA	30
XVIII. MAKKHALI VAGGA	33
XIX. APPAMATTAKA VAGGA	35
XX. XXI. JHĀNA VAGGA	38
 II. DUKA-NIPĀTA.	 47-100
I. KAMMAKĀRAṆA VAGGA	47
II. ADHIKARAṆA VAGGA	52
III. BĀLA VAGGA	59
IV. SAMACITTA VAGGA	61

	PAGE
V. PARISĀ VAGGA	71
VI. PUGGALA VAGGA	76
VII. SUKHA VAGGA	81
VIII. NIMITTA VAGGA	82
IX. DHAMMA VAGGA	83
X. BĀLA VAGGA	84
XI. ĀSĀ VAGGA	86
XII. ĀYĀCANA VAGGA	89
XIII. DĀNA VAGGA	91
XIV. SANTHĀRA VAGGA	93
XV. KODHA VAGGA	95
XVI. ATTHAVASA VAGGA	98

III. TIKA-NIPĀTA. 101-300

I. BĀLA VAGGA	101
II. RAYHAKĀRA VAGGA	106
III. PUGGALA VAGGA	118
IV. DEVADŪṬA VAGGA	132
V. CĪLA VAGGA	150
VI. BRĀHMAṆA VAGGA	155
VII. MAHĀ VAGGA	173
VIII. ĀNANDA VAGGA	215
IX. SAMAṆA VAGGA.	229
X. LOṢAṬṬHALA VAGGA	239
XI. SAMMODHI VAGGA	258
XII. ĀPĀTIKA VAGGA	265
XIII. KUSĪSĀRA VAGGA	274
XIV. YODHĀSĪVA VAGGA	284
XV. MAṆḠALA VAGGA	292
XVI. ACCHALA VAGGA	295
UDDĀNA	300
INDEX OF SUBJECTS.	305
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES	331
INDEX OF GĀTHĀS	334

CORRECTIONS.

Page 11, l. 10	read kusā.
„ 14, l. 32	„ bojjaṅgā.
„ 24, l. 14	„ lābhisaṃ.
„ 41, l. 6	„ samatikamta.
„ 44, l. 28	„ paṭisambhidā.
„ 56, l. 21	„ dukkhāya.
„ 64, l. 14-15,	„ lobhakkaṇyāya.
„ 82, l. 28	„ saṅkhārānaṃ.
„ 87, ll. 19, 32	„ uppāddāya.
„ 95, l. 19	„ māyā.
„ 98, l. 28	„ pātimokkhaṃ.
„ 100, l. 16	„ thambhassa.
„ 113, l. 17	„ mattaññū.
„ 122, l. 8	„ paggalā.
„ 123, l. 32	„ -appadānena.
„ 124, l. 8	„ kapaṇ.
„ 128, l. 17	„ apasaṃ.
„ 135, l. 30	„ tālāvatthukataṃ.
„ 146, l. 4	„ asentaṛā.
„ 147, l. 9	„ jarādharomā.
„ 151, l. 8	„ sampassamānena
„ 162, l. 18	„ vacchanta.
„ 152, l. 31	„ ādānāṅgā.

Page 154, l. 6	read rūjamahāmata.
„ 154, l. 15	„ balaṇ.
„ 155, l. 24	„ jīvitaṃ.
„ 156, l. 25	„ aññatara.
„ 162, l. 28	„ kule.
„ 163, l. 2	„ brāhmaṇa.
„ 166, l. 18	„ jātirādāna.
„ 176, l. 1	„ āpoḍhātu.
„ 184, l. 13	„ niccāḍāmi.
„ 184, l. 20	„ caṅkamāni.
„ 187, l. 36	„ sagālakam.
„ 169, l. 11	„ upārambhama.
„ 210, l. 33	„ jātarūpasa.
„ 228, l. 24	„ mahiddhiko.
„ 236, ll. 10, 11,	„ tathā.
„ 266, l. 7	„ pātubhāva.
„ 286, l. 29	„ daggasambo.
„ 155, ll. 28, 29 ; p. 156, ll. 22, 23	are to be read as verse :—
Yo' dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda	
cetasa	
Tapa tassa potassa, etc.	

ĀṄGUTTARA NIKĀYA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

EKA-NIPĀTA.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī : Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ.

Itthirūpaṃ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo.¹

Itthiphoṭṭhabbo¹ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisarūpam.

Purisarūpam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisasaddo.

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbam.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

Rūpādi-vaggo paṭhamo.²

¹ MS. phoṭṭhabbam.

² From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo paṭhamo*.

II.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno vā kāmaccchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave subha-nimittam.

Subha-nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittam.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannaṃ vā thīna-middhaṃ uppajjati uppannaṃ vā thīnamiddhaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave arati-tandivijambhikā¹ bhatta-sammado² cetaso ca līnattam.

Līnacittassa bhikkhave anuppannaṃ c'eva thīnamiddhaṃ uppajjati uppannaṃ ca thīnamiddhaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannaṃ vā uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ uppajjati uppannaṃ vā uddhaccakukkuccaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo.

Avūpasanta-cittassa³ bhikkhave anuppannaṃ c'eva uddhaccakukkuccaṃ uppajjati uppannaṃ ca uddhaccakukkuccaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

¹ Ph., vijambhitā; Com. -kā. ² Ph., bhattasaddo. ³ Ph. avūpasantassa.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno vā kāmacchando pahiyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asubhanimittam.

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kāmacchando pahiyati ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo pahiyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mettā ceto-vimutti.

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttiṃ yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo pahiyati ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannam vā thīna-middham pahiyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu nikkama-dhātu¹ parakkama-dhātu.

Āraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannam ca thīnamiddham pahiyati ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkuccam pahiyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo.

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccakukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannam ca uddhaccakukkuccam pahiyati ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-

¹ Ph. nikkama ; T. nikkama.

passāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā n'uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā pahiyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā n'uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā pahiyati ti.

Nīvaraṇa-pahāna-vaggo dutiyo.¹

III.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam akammaniyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.²

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam akammaniyaṃ hoti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam kammaniyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam kammaniyaṃ hoti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam mahato attāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato attāya saṃvattati ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam apātubhūtam mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam mahato attāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

¹ T. Bā. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. sanctions the Burmese title.

² Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidaṃ in the first four suttas.

passāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam pātubbhūtam mahato
atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam abahulikataṃ mahato
anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ mahato atthā-
ya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam abahulikataṃ dukkhādhivā-
haṃ¹ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam abahulikataṃ dukkhādhivā-
haṃ hoti ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ¹
hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikataṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ
hoti ti.

Akammaniya-vaggo tatiyo.*

IV.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yatha-
yidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ¹
hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

¹ Pb. dukkha-vipākam.

² Pb. and Com. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo*.

passāmi yaṃ evaṃ aguttaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave aguttaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ guttaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave guttaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattati ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitāṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave arakkhitāṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave rakkhitaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattati ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave asaṃvutaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave saṃvutaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattati ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitāṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitāṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattati ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.¹

¹ From Ph. The Com. has *Danta-vaggo cat*.

V.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālīsūkam vā yavasūkam vā micchā paṇihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā bhecchati¹ lohitaṃ vā uppādessati ti. N'etaṃ² thānaṃ³ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchā-paṇihitattā bhikkhave sālīsūkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁴ micchā paṇihitena cittaena avijjaṃ bhecchati vijjaṃ uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissati ti. N'etaṃ thānaṃ⁵ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchā paṇihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālīsūkam vā yavasūkam vā sammā paṇihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā bhecchati⁶ lohitaṃ vā uppādessati ti. Thānaṃ etaṃ⁷ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammā paṇihitattā bhikkhave sālīsūkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁷ sammā paṇihitena cittaena avijjaṃ bhecchati⁸ vijjaṃ uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissati ti. Thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammā paṇihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭha-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce ayaṃ samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭhaṃ.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca⁹ pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajanti ti.

4. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce

¹ Compare Dhammapada, 311.

² Ph. has thānaṃ etaṃ.

³ Ph. has thānaṃ etaṃ.

⁴ Ph. n' etaṃ thānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. bhijjissati.

⁶ Ph. for so vata bhikkhu roulo adraho bhikkhū.

⁷ Ph. bhijjissati.

⁸ Ph. hetu.

ayam samaye puggalo kâlam kareyya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave pasannam.

Ceto-pasâda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti ti.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado âvilo lulito kala-lbhûto¹ tattha cakkhumâ puriso tire thito na passeyya sippi-sambukam² pi sakkharakaṭṭhalam pi maccha-gumbam³ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu âvilena cittena attattham vâ ñassati⁴ parattham vâ ñassati⁴ ubhayattham vâ ñassati⁴ uttarim vâ manussadhammâ⁵ alamariyañña-dassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti. N' etaṃ thânam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave cittassa ti.⁶

6. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno anâvilo tattha cakkhumâ puriso tire thito passeyya sippi-sambukam pi sakkhara-kaṭṭhalam pi macchaguttabam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anâvilena cittena attattham vâ ñassati parattham vâ ñassati ubhayattham vâ ñassati uttarim vâ manussadhammâ alamariyañña-dassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti. Thânam etaṃ vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave cittassa ti.

7. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave yâni kânici rukkhajâtâni candano tesam aggam akkhâyati yadidaṃ mudutâya kammaññatâya, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave na añaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evam⁷ bhâvitam bahulikataṃ mudu ca hoti kammañña⁸ ca yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhâvitam bahulikataṃ mudu ca⁹ hoti kammañña¹⁰ ca ti.¹⁰

¹ Ph. luli sahakalaṇi.

² Ph. m^o — kumbham.

³ Ph. alone has -dhammam.

⁴ See Jâtaka, vol. ii. p. 100.

⁵ Ph. kammaniyâṇi.

⁶ Tr. muduṇa.

⁷ Ph. sibi^o.

⁸ Ph. asanti.

⁹ supports -dhammâ.

¹⁰ Ph. yena.

¹¹ Ph. kammaniyâṇi ca hoti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yaṃ evaṃ lahuparivattaṃ yathayidaṃ cittaṃ yāvañ c'idaṃ¹ bhikkhave upamaṃ pi na sukarā yāva lahuparivattaṃ cittaṃ ti.

9. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ ti.

10. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ ti.

Pañihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcama.²

VI.

1. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ assutavā³ puthujjano yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tasmā assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhāvanā n'atthi ti vadāmi ti.

2. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ.⁴ Taṃ sutavā ariyasāvako yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tasmā sutavato ariyasāvakaassa cittabhāvanā atthi ti vadāmi ti.

3. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam⁵ āsevati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatīkaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ⁶ bahulikaronti⁷ ti?

4. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam bhāveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatīkaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ bahulikaronti⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. yāvāñhidam.

² From Ph. The rest of the MSS. read *Vaggo, pañcama*.

³ Ph. assutavā.

⁴ Ph. vippamuttaṃ.

⁵ Ph. mettacittam.

⁶ Ph. read *geva* for *ye naṃ*; naṃ = mettaṃ cittaṃ?

⁷ Ph. -karoti ti.

⁸ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

5. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo evādapatikaro amogham ratthapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulikaronti ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā akusalabbhāgiyā akusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā.¹ Mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad eva akusalā dhammā ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusala kusalabbhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā. Mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad² eva kusalā dhammā ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā va akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjam.

Kusitassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Accharā-saṅghāta-vaggo chaṭṭho.³

¹ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

² Ph. anudeva.

³ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-chaṭṭho*.

VII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave viriyārambho.

Āraddhaviṛiyassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mahicchatā.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appicchatā.

Appicchassa ¹ bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asantutṭhitā.

Asantutṭhassa ² bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave santutṭhitā.

Santutṭhassa ³ bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

¹ Ph. appicchatāya.

² Ph. asantutṭhitāya.

³ Ph. santutṭhitāya.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asampajāññaṃ.

Asampajāñassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sampajāññaṃ.

Sampajāñassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Viriyārambhādi-vaggo sattamo.¹

¹ From Pa. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-sattamo*.

VIII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ananuyogā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pārīpūrīṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pārīpūrīṃ gacchanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅga bhāvanā pārīpūrīṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikarotā anuppannā c' eva boj-
jhaṅgā appajjantī uppannā ca bojjaṅgā bhāvanā paripūriṃ
gacchantī ti.

6. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ āti-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

7. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ āti-
vuddhi. Etad aggaṃ vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-vuddhi.
Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-vuddhiyā
vaḍḍhissamā¹ ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

8. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ bho-
ga-parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ
yadidaṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

9. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ bhoga-
vuddhi. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissamā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

10. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ yaso-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

Kalyāṇamittādi-vaggo aṭṭhamo.²

IX.

1. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ yaso-
vuddhi. Etaṃ aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissamā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. vuddhimāṃā throughout.

² From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-aṭṭhamo*.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato attāya saṃvattatī ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of] :—

- | | |
|---|---|
| 4, 5. Kosajjaṃ | viriyārambho. |
| 6, 7. Mahicchatā | appicchatā. |
| 8, 9. Asantutṭhitā | santutṭhitā. |
| 10, 11. Ayoniso manasikāro | yoniso manasikāro. |
| 12, 13. Asampajaññaṃ . . | sampajaññaṃ. |
| 14, 15. Pāpamittatā . . . | kalyāṇamittatā. |
| 16, 17. Anuyogo akusalā-
naṃ dhammānaṃ
ananuyogo kusa-
lānaṃ dhammā-
naṃ. | ... anuyogo kusalānaṃ dham-
mānaṃ ananuyogo akusalā-
naṃ dhammānaṃ. |

Pamādādivaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṃ² aṅgaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

2. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo-navamo*.

² Tr. *Ass ekaṅgaṃ pi throughout*.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

5, 6. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

7, 8. . . . pe . . . asantutṭhitā . . . pe . . . santutṭhitā.

9, 10. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

11, 12. . . . pe . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . sampajaññaṃ.

13. . . . pe . . . bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittatā bhikkhave mahato anattāya saṃvattatīti.

14. Bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittatā bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattatīti.

15. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato anattāya saṃvattatīti.

16. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato atthāya saṃvattatīti.

17. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati ti.

18. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa tītiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattatīti.

19, 20. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa ṭhitiyā sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

21, 22. . . . pe . . . mahiechatā . . . pe . . . appiechatā.

23, 24. . . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitā . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitā.

25, 26. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

27, 28. . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . pe . . . sampajaññaṃ.

29, 30. . . . pe . . . pāpamittatā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇamittatā.

31, 32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . . anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . .

Catukoṭikaṃ niṭṭhitam.¹

33. Ye te² bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū babujanābhītāya³ paṭipannā babujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattabāya abhītāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apaññaṃ pasavanti te o'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentīti.

34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti . . . pe

35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti . . . pe

36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti . . . pe

37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abbāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe

¹ Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.

² Ph. Ye pi te.

³ Ph. babujana-abhītāya ; babujana-asukhāya, etc.

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitam lapitam Tathâ-gatena abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgena ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâciṇṇam Tathâgatena âciṇṇam Tathâgatenâ ti . . . pe. . .

40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âciṇṇam Tathâgatena anâciṇṇam Tathâgatenâ ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattam Tathâgatena paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattam Tathâgena appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujaṇâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujaṇâsukhâya bahuno janassa anattâya ahitâyâ dukkhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuṇṇam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam antaradhâpentiti.

Adhammâdi-vaggo dasamo.¹

XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammam adhammo ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujaṇâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujaṇâsukhâya bahuno janassa attâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca puṇṇam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam thâpentiti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dhammam dhammo ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû avinayam avinayo ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû vinayam vinayo ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû abhâsitam alapitam Tathâ-gatenâ abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitam lapitam Tathâ-gatenâ bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

¹ From Ph., but T., etc., read *Vaggo dasamo*.

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâcinnam Tathâgatenâ anâcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âcinnam Tathâgatenâ âcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaûñattam Tathâgatenâ appaûñattam Tathâgatenâ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paûñattam Tathâgatenâ paûñattam Tathâgatenâ ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânâṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puññam pasavanti te e'imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti.¹

Ekâdasamo vaggo.

XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattiṃ âpatti ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânâṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññam pasavanti te e'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhâpenti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattiṃ anâpatti ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukam âpattiṃ garukâpatti ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukam âpattiṃ lahukâpatti ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû duṭṭhullam âpattiṃ aduṭṭhullâpatti ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû aduṭṭhullam âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâpatti ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesam âpattiṃ anavasesâpatti ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

¹ See Cullavagga, p. 204.

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā-pattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhū sappatīkammaṃ āpattiṃ appatīkammā-pattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appatīkammaṃ āpattiṃ sappatīkammāpattiṃ ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū . . . pe . . . (ix. 33) . . . antaradhāpentīti.

11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāpattiṃ anāpattiṃ ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanassānam bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ ṭhapentīti . . . pe. . . .

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āpattiṃ āpattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū lahuḥkaṃ āpattiṃ lahuḥkā-pattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū garukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā-pattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullāpattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

16. Ye tebhikkhave bhikkhū aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā-pattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā-pattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesāpattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sappatīkammaṃ āpattiṃ sappatīkammāpattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe

20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appatīkammaṃ āpattiṃ appatīkammāpattiṃ ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanassānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ ṭhapentīti.

Anāpattādivaggo dvādasamo.¹

¹ From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo*.

XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kālakiriyā bahuno janassa anutappā¹ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kālakiriyā . . . pe . . . anutappā hoti.

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati adutiyo asahāyo appaṭṭimo appaṭṭisamo appaṭṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadānaṃ aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . dipadānaṃ aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā māhato cakkhussa pātubhāvo hoti, māhato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti, māhato obhāssassa pātubhāvo hoti, channaṃ anuttariyānaṃ pātubhāvo hoti, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ sacchikiriyā hoti, anekadhātu-paṭivedho hoti, nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti, vijjā-vimutti-

¹ Ph. anukampā; T. anutappāya.

phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, saka-dāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa araham samma sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvā mahato cakkhussa pātubhāvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriyaṃ hotīti.¹

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Sāriputto.

Sāriputto bhikkhave Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti.²

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

XIV.³

1. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Aññākoṇḍañño.
mahāpaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāriputto.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā Moggallāno.
dhutavādānaṃ ⁴	yadidaṃ Mahā Kassapo.
dībbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Anuruddho.
uccākulikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddiyo Kāligodhā ⁵ - yaputto.
mañjussarānaṃ	yadidaṃ Lakuṇṭhaka ⁶ -bhaddiyo.
sihauādikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Piṇḍola-Bhāradvājo.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto.
saṅkhittena bhāsita- sa vitthārena atthaṃ	
vibhajantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā Kaccāno ti. ⁷

¹ Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*.

² The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

³ The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

⁴ Ph. dhutāngadharānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. T. Kāligodha².

⁶ Bh. Lakuṇṭhaka-bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakuṇḍa².

⁷ Ph. ends with *Vaggo dutiya*. Com. *Pāthama vaggo*.

2. Etad aggama bhikkhave mama sāvakanāma bhikkhūnaṃ
manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Culla-panthako.

ceto-vivaddha-kusalā-
naṃ

yadidaṃ Cullapanthako.¹

saññā-vivaddha-kusa-
lānaṃ

yadidaṃ Mahāpanthako.

araṇaviharinaṃ

yadidaṃ Subhūti.

ḍakkhiṇeyyānaṃ

yadidaṃ Subhūti.

āraññikānaṃ

yadidaṃ Revato Khadiravaniyo.

jhāyīnaṃ

yadidaṃ Kaṅkhā-revato.

āraddha-viriyaṇaṃ

yadidaṃ Soṇo Koliviso.

kalyāṇavākkuraṇānaṃ

yadidaṃ Soṇo Kuṭikaṇṇo.²

labhināṃ

yadidaṃ Sivali.

saddhādhimuttānaṃ

yadidaṃ Vakkali³ ti.

3. Etad aggama bhikkhave mama sāvakanāma bhikkhūnaṃ

sikkhākāmaṇaṃ

yadidaṃ Rāhulo.

saddhāpabbajitānaṃ

yadidaṃ Raṭṭhapālo.

paṭhamāṃ salākaṃ

yadidaṃ Kuṇḍadhāno.

gaṇhantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Vaṅgiṣo.

paṭibhānavantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Upaseno Vaṅganta-
putto.

samantapāsādikānaṃ

senāsanapaññāpekānaṃ yadidaṃ Dabbo Mallaputto.

devatānaṃ piyamaṇā-

pānaṃ

yadidaṃ Pilinda⁴-vaceho.

khippābhiññānaṃ

yadidaṃ Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo.

cittakathikānaṃ

yadidaṃ Kumāra⁵-kassapo.

paṭisaṃbhidappattā-

naṃ

yadidaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito ti.

4. Etad aggama bhikkhave mama sāvakanāma bhikkhūnaṃ

bhussutānaṃ

yadidaṃ Ānando.

satimantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Ānando.

¹ Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññā vimutti k° yad° Mahā-panthako; T. reads Ceto-vivaddha°; Ph. vivatta°; Tr. -vivaddha°.

² Ph. Koti-kaṇṇo. ³ Ph. Ba, Bb. Vakkali. ⁴ Ba, Bb. T. Pilindi; Tr. Pilindi.

⁵ Bb. Kulāra°.

gati mantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando.
dhitimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando.
upatṭhakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando.
mahāparisānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uruvela-kassapo.
kulappasādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kāludāyi.
appābhānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bakkulo. ¹

pubbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sobhito.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Upāli.
bhikkhun'ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandako.
indriyesu-gutta-dvārā- naṃ	yadidaṃ Nando.

bhikkhu-ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā-kappino.
tejo-dhātukusalānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāgato.
paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Rādhō.
lūkhacivara-dharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mogharājā ² ti.

5. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikaṇaṃ bhikkhunaṃ	
rattaññūnaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahāpajāpati Gotamī.
mahāpaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khema.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Paṭācārā. ³
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Dhammadiṇṇā.
jhāyinaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandā.
āraddhavariyānaṃ	yadidaṃ Soṇā.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sakulā.
khippābhiññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā ⁴ Kuṇḍalakesā.

pubbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantinaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā-kapilāni. ⁵
mahābhiñṇappattānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā Kaccānā.
lūkhacivaradharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kisaṅgotamī.
saddhādhimuttānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sigālamātā ⁶ ti.

6. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikaṇaṃ upāsakānaṃ
paṭhamāṃ saraṇāṃ gacchantānaṃ

¹ Ph. appābhāṇikānaṃ yad' Bakkulo.

² T. -rājo.

³ Bh. has Paṭācārā; the others, Paṭācārā: pāṭā- may be correct = Sansk. *paṭā*, full, perfect. ⁴ Tr. Bhadda throughout. ⁵ Ba. Kāpilāni. ⁶ Ph. Singā-
lakā mātā; Bh. Sigālamātā.

	yadidaṃ Tapassu ¹ -Bhallikā vā- ñijā.
dāyakānaṃ ²	yadidaṃ Sudatto gaḥapati Anā- thapiṇḍiko.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Citto gaḥapati Macchi- kasaṇḍiko. ³
catūhi saṅgaha-vat- thūhi parisāṃ saṅ- gahantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Haṭṭhako ⁴ Ālavako.
paṇitadāyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahānāmo Sakko.
manāpadāyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggo gaḥapati Vesāliko.
saṅghupaṭṭhākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggato gaḥapati. ⁵
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sūro Ambaṭṭho.
puggalappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Jivako Komārabhacco. ⁶
vissāsākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulapitā ⁷ gaḥapati ti.
7. Etad aggaṃ bh ^o mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ paṭhamāṃ	
saraṇāṃ gacchantiṃ	yadidaṃ Sujātā Senānidhitā. ⁸
dāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Viśākha Migāramātā.
bhassutānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā.
mettāvihārīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāmāvatī. ⁹
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Uttarā Nandamātā.
paṇitadāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā.
gilānūpaṭṭhākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppiyā upāsikā.
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kāṭiyāni.
vissāsikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulamātā gaḥapatāni.
anussavappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kāḷi upāsikā Kurara-gha- rikā ¹⁰ ti.

Etad-agga vaggo.

XV.

1. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi-sam-
panno puggalo kañci¹¹ saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya
n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave

¹ Ph. Tapassa. ² Ph. dāyik^o. . . . Soddetto ³ Ph. Paethikavanasoḍḍiko.

⁴ Ph. Haṭṭhako Ālavako; T. Aṭṭhako. ⁵ Ph. Haṭṭhigūmako Uggrāto gaḥapati.

⁶ Ph. -bhajjo. ⁷ Ph. Kulapitā. ⁸ Ph. Seniyadhītā; Tr. Senāni.

⁹ Tr. Sāmavutī. ¹⁰ Ph. Kula-gharikā; Tr. garikā. ¹¹ Ph. kiñci.

vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

2. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vajjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

3. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

4. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jivitā voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jivitā voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

5. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jivitā voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jivitā voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

6. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jivitā voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano arahantaṃ jivitā voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

7. Atthānaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittaṇa lohitaṃ uppādeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano Tathāgataṃ dutṭhena cittaṇa lohitaṃ uppādeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

8. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅghaṃ bhindeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

9. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ addiseyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ satthāraṃ addiseyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

10. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbam

acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahaṃ sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

11. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbam acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

12. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi arahaṃ assa sammā sambuddho n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso arahaṃ assa sammā sambuddho thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

13. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

14-16. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahattaṃ kāreyya n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puriso sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahattaṃ kāreyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

17. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

18. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacāduccaritassa . . . pe . . .

19. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ manoduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

20. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ kāyasucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

21. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacisucari-
tassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yaṃ manosucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo
vipāko nibbatteyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho
etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa ittho kanto
manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

23. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaducca-
ritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ
vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāya-
duccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya
thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

24. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vaciduccari-
tasamaṅgi . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppa-
jjeyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhi-
kkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappa-
ccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vini-
pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

26. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasuca-
ritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya
n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave
vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kā-
yassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppa-
jjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

27. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ vacisucari-
tasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param ma-
raṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ
vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ va-
tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ
lokāṃ uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

28. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ manosu-
caritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ
thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati

yap ma, tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam uppujjeyya tñānam etaṃ vijjatīti.

Atthānavaggo.¹

XVI.

1. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Budhānussati.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattati.

2-10. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Dhammānussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghānussati . . . pe . . . Silānussati . . . pe . . . Cāgānussati . . . pe . . . Devatānussati . . . pe . . . Ānāpānasati . . . pe . . . Maraṇasati . . . pe . . . Kāyagatāsati² . . . pe . . . Upasamānussati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti.

XVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādīṭṭhi.

Micchādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādīṭṭhi.

¹ Supplied from the Com., which says, *Atthānapāli-raṇṇasā nīṭṭhā*.

² T., Ba., Bb. ānāpānasati, maraṇasati, kāyagatāsati.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantīti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoṇiso manasikāro.

Ayoṇiso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhatīti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoṇiso manasikāro.

Yoṇiso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca sammādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhatīti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yen' evaṃ sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.¹

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassā-

¹ Ph. has after this sutta *Vagge Ekadesamo.*

mī yen' evaṃ sattā kayassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantīti.¹

9. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva kāya-kammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnaṃ yaṇ ca vacikammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṇ ca mano-kammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā . . * . yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimba-bijaṃ vā koṣṭaki-bijaṃ vā tittaka-lābu-bijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yaṇ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṇ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ tam tittakattāya kaṭukattāya asātattāya² samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijaṃ³ bhikkhave pāpakaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

10. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnaṃ yaṇ c'eva vacikammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṇ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubijaṃ vā sālībijaṃ vā muddikābijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yaṇ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṇ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ tam madhurattāya sātattāya āsecanakattāya⁴ samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijaṃ bhikkhave bhaddikaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.⁵

Bija-vaggo.

¹ Com. linc *Paṭhamo Vaggo*.

² T. āsātakattāya; but as² = amadhurattāya (Com.).

³ Ph. bījañhi.

⁴ Ph. see Th. 2, 59, Suttavibb. p. 271, and Mahāvastu, p. 528.

⁵ Ph. and Com. *Vaggo Jutiyā*. Bb. *Vaggo*.

* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yathā² and sam² are to be supplied to each noun.

XVIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya¹ bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano so bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patitṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānantī.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano so bahujanam asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patitṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānantī.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ mahāsāvajjam yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjāniti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadi-mukhe² khīpaṃ³ uddeyya⁴ bahunnam macchānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāya: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa⁶-khīpaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnam sattānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāya⁵ ti.

¹ Ph. bahujana-ahitāya, etc.

² T. Bb. makkham.

³ Ph. khīppam, but khīpaṃ = kumīsam; Tr. visam.

⁴ Ba., Tr. oddeya; Ph. uccheyya. ⁵ Tr. anattāya. ⁶ Ph. omīsa manussa.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahum apuññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati¹ sabbe te bahum puññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

7. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dâyakena mattâ jānitabbâ no paṭiggâhakena. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye paṭiggâhakena mattâ jānitabbâ no dâyakena. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âradhavi-
riyo so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

10. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusito so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusito so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âradhavi-
riyo so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gûtho dug-
gandho hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam
pi bhavam na vaññemi² antamaso accharâsâṅghâtamattam
pi ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttam
duggandham hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi kheḷo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

¹ Ph. paṭipajjati.

² Ph. vaññemi.

17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitaṃ duggandham hoti evaṃ
eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇ-
ṇemi antamaso accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pīti.

XIX.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmiṃ Jam-
budīpe ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirā-
maṇeyyakam pokkharanīrāmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva
bahutarāṃ yadidaṃ ukkūla-vikūlam¹ nadi-viduggaṃ khāṇu-
kaṇṭakādhānam² pabbata-visamaṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā, atha
kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu
paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññatara ma-
nussehi paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu
janapadesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
paccantimesu janapadesu paccājayanti aviññātāresu milakk-
hesu :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññāvanto
ajalā añeḷamūgā paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsītassa attham
aññātum, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye duppaññā jalā
eḷamūgā³ na paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsītassa attham aññā-
tum :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena
paññācakkhunā samannāgatā, atha kho ete va sattā bahu-
tarā ye avijjāgatā sammūjhā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgatam dassanāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na
labhanti Tathāgatam dassanāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya, atha kho

¹ Ph. ukkulam vikulam (See p. 37). ² Ph. kaṇṭakadhānam. ³ Ph. -muggā.

ete va sattā bahutarā ye na labhanti Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye sutvā dhammaṃ na dhārenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dhatānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye atthaṃ aññaya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na atthaṃ aññāya na dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ na paṭipajjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samvejanīyesu ṭhānesu samvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye samvejanīyesu ṭhānesu na samvijjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samviggā yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye samviggā yoniso na padahanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vavassaggārammaṇaṃ karitvā labhanti samādhiṃ labhanti cittaṃ² ekaggataṃ, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye vavassaggārammaṇaṃ karitvā na labhanti samādhiṃ na labhanti cittaṃ³ ekaggataṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye annagga-rasaggānaṃ lābhino, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye annagga-rasaggānaṃ na lābhino uñchena² kapālābhatena³ yāpenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lābhino, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lābhino. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lābhino bhavissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

¹ T. dhatānaṃ.

² Ph. uñchena².

³ Ph. kapālābhattena.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakaṃ imasmiṃ Jambudīpe ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharapīṭṭhamaṇeyyakaṃ, atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ ukkūlavikūlaṃ nadi-viduggaṃ khāṇu-kaṇṭakādhānaṃ pabbatavisamaṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccā jāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye manussā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye paccā jāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccā jāyanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye manussā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye¹ paccā jāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccā jāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye¹ paccā jāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccā jāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye paccā jāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccā jāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye paccā jāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccā jāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye paccā jāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā manussesu paccā jāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye paccā jāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā devesu paccā jāyanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā

¹ Ph. pettivisaye.

ye tiracchānayoniyā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye paccā jāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā manussesu paccā jāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye paccā jāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccā jāyanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye paccā jāyanti.¹

XX.

1. Addham idam bhikkhave lābhānam yadidam āraṇṇakattam piṇḍapātikattam paṃsukūlikattam teçivarakattam dhammakathikattam vinayadharakattam bahusaccam thāva-reyyam ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā² mahāparivāratā³ kolaputtī⁴ vaṇṇa-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā appicchatā appābādhātā ti.⁵

2. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭhamajhānam bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno viharati satthu sāsanakaro ovādapatikaro amoghāṃ raṭṭhapinḍam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ⁶ bahulikarontīti ?⁷

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu duttiyam jhānam bhāveti . . . pe . . .
tatiyam jhānam bhāveti . . . pe . . .
catuttham jhānam bhāveti . . . pe . . .
mettam ceto-vimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .
karuṇam⁸ cetovimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

¹ Com. Jamudīpapeyyālo nīṭhito Catuttho vaggo.

² Omitted by Ph. : but T. reads -sampadāya.

³ Ph. mahāparivāratā.

⁴ Com. Ph. -putti ; Tr. -putti, T. -putta.

⁵ T. appiṭṭā. Ph. omits appicchatā and reads appābādhāṭā.

⁶ T. yena ; Ph. ye pana ; Tr. ye naṃ.

⁷ Com. Solasa pāsādekaradhammā nīṭhitā.

⁸ T. karuṇā.

muditam cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe² . . .

upekkham cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx. 2].

10. kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā
vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam : . . . pe . . .

vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .

citte cittānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .

dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati . . . pe . . . abhijjhā
domanassam . . . pe . . .

14. Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati
cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahā-
nāya chandaṃ janeti vāyameti viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ
paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chan-
daṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti
padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ūtītiyā asammosāya
bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ
janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pada-
hati . . . pe . . .

18. Chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ id-
dhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhi-padhāna-
saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .
cittasamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ
bhāveti . . . pe . . . vimapsāsamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-
samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

22. Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyaṃ bhā-
veti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhin-
driyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .
saddhābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyabalaṃ bhāveti
. . . pe . . . satibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhibalaṃ
bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

32. Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . dhammavi-
cayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅ-

gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekkhā-sambhojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammā-diṭṭhiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-saṅkappaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vācaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-kammantaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vāyāmaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-satiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-samvāddhiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavapṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibbhāsāni tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavapṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibbhāsāni tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṇṇāni lohitaṇṇavapṇāni lohitaṇṇanidassanāni lohitaṇṇanibbhāsāni tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti¹ . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavapṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibbhāsāni tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

55. Rūpi rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

¹ See Mahāparinibbāna-sutta, pp. 28-30.

Ajjhattam arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma anantam viññānam ti viññāñācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññāñācāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Paṭhavi-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

āpo-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

tejo-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

vāyo-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

nīla-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

pīto-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

lohita-kasiṇam bhāveti :¹ . . . pe . . .

odāta-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

ākāsa-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

viññāñā-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

73. asubha-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

marāṇasaññam² bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

ābhāre paṭikkūla-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

sabbaloke anabhirata-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

anicca-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

anicce dukkha-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

dukkhe anatta-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

pahāna-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

virāga-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

nirodha-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

aniccasaññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

anattasaññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

¹ Not in T.

² Not in T. or Ph.

marapasasāññaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
ābhāre paṭikkūlasasāññaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
sabbaloke anabhīratasāññaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
aṭṭhikasāññaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
puḷavakasāññaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
vinīlakasāññaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
vicchiddakāsāññaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
uddhumātakasāññaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
93. Buddhānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
dhammānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
saṅghānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
silānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
cāgānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
devatānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
ānāpānasatiṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
marāṇasatiṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
kāyagatāsatiṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
upasamānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
103. Paṭhamajjhāna-sahagataṃ saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti :		. . . pe . . .
„ viriyindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
„ satindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
„ samādhindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
„ peññindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
„ saddhābalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
„ viriyabalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
„ satibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
„ samādhibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
„ paññābalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
113. dutiyajjhāna-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .	
123. tatiyajjhāna-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .	
133. catutthajjhāna-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .	
143. mettā-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .	
153. karuṇā-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .	
163. muditā-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .	
173. upekkhā-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .	
183. saddhindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
viriyindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .

satindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . .	pe . . .
samādhindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . .	pe . . .
paññindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . .	pe . . .
saddhābalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . .	pe . . .
viriyabalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . .	pe . . .
satibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . .	pe . . .
samādhibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . .	pe . . .

192. paññābalaṃ bhāveti : ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ ratṭhapinḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana ovādo ye naṃ bahulikarontīti ?

XXI.¹

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahāsamuddo² cetasaṃ phuto³ antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kāyagatāsati bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyāti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato mahato

samvegāya	samvattati
mahato atthāya	”
mahato yogakkhemāya	”
satisampajaññāya	”
ñāṇadassanapātīlābhāya	”
ditṭhadhammasukhavihārāya	”
vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya	”

Katamo ekadhammo ? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattatīti.

9. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati vitakka-vicāraṃ pi rūpasamanti kevalā pi vijjābhāgiyā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhammo ? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

¹ There is no division here in the MSS.

² Ba. -samudda.

³ T. putṭho ; Com. phuto ; Ph. phuto.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchantīti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppañjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā pahīyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme ? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā pahiyantīti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anupannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppañjanti uppannā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti. Katasmim ekadhamme ! Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . samvattantīti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppañjati sammāno pahiyati anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti saññojanā pahīyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme ? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . saññojanā pahiyantīti.

22. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato paññāpabhedāya samvattati anupāda¹-parinibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo ? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattatīti.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate aneka-dhātu-paṭivedho hoti nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhātu-paṭisambhedā hoti. Katasmim ekadhamme ? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikate sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvat-

¹ T. reads *anupāda* here, but follows with *anupādānā* ; Th., Tr. *anupādāya*.

tati arahatta-phala-sacehikiriyaṃ saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatīti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato

- (1.) paññā-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati
- (2.) paññā-vuddhiyā "
- (3.) paññā-vepullāya "
- (4.) mahāpaññatāya "
- (5.) puthu-paññatāya "
- (6.) vipula-paññatāya "
- (7.) gambhīra-paññatāya "
- (8.) asāmantā-paññatāya¹ "
- (9.) bhūri-paññatāya "
- (10.) paññā-bāhullāya "
- (11.) sīghra-paññatāya "
- (12.) lahu-paññatāya "
- (13.) hāsu-paññatāya "
- (14.) javana-paññatāya² "
- (15.) tikkha-paññatāya "
- (16.) nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikato paññāpaṭilābhāya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattatīti.

47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye³ kāyagatā-satiṃ na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatā-satiṃ paribhuñjanti.

49. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati aparibhuttā. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave paribhuttaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati paribhuttā ti.

51. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave parihīnaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati parihīnā.⁴ Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave aparihīnaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati aparihīnā ti.

53. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave viruddhaṃ⁵ yesāṃ kāyagatā-

¹ Ph. *asampatta*°.

² T. *aparihīna*ṃ.

³ Tr., Ph. *javana*°; T. *java*°.

⁴ Tr. *viruddha*ṃ.

⁵ T. *yesa*ṃ.

sati viruddhā.¹ Amatan tesam āraddham yesam kāyagatāsati āraddhā ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamādimsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ pamādimsu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamādimsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na pamādimśūti.

57. Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammutṭham yesam kāyagatāsati pammutṭhā. Amatan tesam apammutṭham yesam kāyagatāsati apamutṭhā ti.

59. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anāsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati anāsevitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave āsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati āsevitā ti.

61. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati abhāvitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati bhāvitā ti.

63. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsati abahulikāṭā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsati bahulikāṭā ti.

65. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati anabhiññātā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati abhiññātā ti.

67. Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññātam . . . pe . . . Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññātam . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati asacchikāṭā ti.

70. Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati sacchikāṭā ti.

Ekanipātassa suttasahassam samattam.²

¹ Tr. viruddhā.

² Ph. has the following:—"Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanti ti." Nijjhito ekaniṭṭhato.

DUKA-NIPATA.

I.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam vibharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Dve 'māni bhikkhave vajjāni. Kattamāni dve? Diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ ca vajjam samparāyikaṃ ca vajjam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjam? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coram āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā¹ kārente²

kasāhi	pi tālente
vettehi	pi talente
addhadapḍakehi	pi tālente
hattham	pi chindante
pādam	pi chindante
hatthapādam	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nāsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanāsam	pi chindante
bilāṅgathālikam	pi karonte
saṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
rāhumukham	pi karonte
jotimālikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam ³	pi karonte

¹ Ph. vividhāni kammakaraṇāni: T. -karaṇā *here, but afterwards* -karaṇā (see p. 40); Tr. karaṇā.

² Ph. karonte.

³ Ph. -vattakam.

cīrakavāsikam	pi karonte
eṇeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamamsikam ¹	pi karonte
kahāpapakam ²	pi karonte
khārāpataccchikam ³	pi karonte
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palālapīṭhakam ⁴	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcante ⁵
sunakhehi	pi khādāpente
jīvantam	pi sūle uttāsente
asinā	pi sisuṇ chindante.

Tassa evaṃ boti :—yathārūpānam kho pāpakānam kammānam hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ ⁶ rajāno gabetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sisuṇ chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpaṃkammam ⁷ kareyyaṃ mam pi rajāno gabetvā evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kareyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāleyyū . . . pe . . . asinā pi sisuṇ chindeyyun ti. ⁸

So diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhīto na paresaṃ pābhatam palumpanto carati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjam. ⁹

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati :—kāyaduccaritaṃ kho ¹⁰ pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ kho ¹¹ pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ manoduccaritaṃ kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ ahañ ce va ¹² kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ vācāya duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ce taṃ yenāhaṃ ¹³ kāyassa bbedā param maraṇā apāyaṇi duggatāṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyan ti.

¹ Ph. bāṭṭaṃ.

² Ph. khārāpataccchikam ; Bb. khārāpatam.

³ Ph. osiñcante.

⁴ Ph. pāpakamamam.

⁵ See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.

⁶ Ph. omits kho.

⁷ Ph. ahañeva.

⁸ Ph. kahāpapakam.

⁹ Ph. -pitakam.

¹⁰ Ph. āgucāriṃ.

¹¹ Ph. vilupenta.

¹² T., Ph. kho pana ; Tr. kho.

¹³ T. Na. yāhaṃ.

So samparāyikassa vajjaassa bhūto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosuccaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve vajjāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: ditthadhammīkassa vajjassa bhāyissāma¹ samparāyikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma vajjabhirūno bhavissāma vajjabhayadassāvino ti. Evaṃ hi vo² bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Vajjabhirūno bhikkhave vajja-bhayadassāvino etaṃ³ paṭikaṅkham yaṃ parimuñcissati sabba-vajjehi ti.

2. Dve'māni bhikkhave padhānāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmim.

Katamāni dve?

Yaṃ ca gihinam agāraṃ ajjhāvasataṃ cīvāra-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānuppadānattham padhānam yaṃ ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitānaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggatthāya padhānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve padhānāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmim. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam padhānānaṃ yadidaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggattham padhānam. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam:—sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggattham padhānam padahissāma ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā tapaniyā.⁴

Katame dve?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ: vacīduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ: manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ.

So kāyaduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti tappati: vacīduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me vacīsucaritaṃ ti tappati: manoduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapaniyā ti.

4. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā atapaniyā.

¹ Ph. bhāyissāmi.

² T. kho.

³ T., Ba., etaṃ; Ph. ekaṃ.

⁴ Ba. tapaniyā; Bb. tapaniyyā.

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ katam hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ . . . pe . . .

So kāyasucaritaṃ me katan ti na tappati akataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manas . . . pe . . .
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā atapaniṃyā ti.

5. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ upaṇṇāsim yā ca asantuttūhitā kusalesu dhammesu yā ca appatīvāṇitā padhāna-smim. Appatīvāṇaṃ¹ sudāhaṃ bhikkhave padahāmi—kāmaṃ taco nahāru ca atṭhi² ca avasissatu³ sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na⁴ taṃ apāpupitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave appamāda-dhigatā bodhi appamāda-dhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appatīvāṇaṃ padaheyyātha—kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca atṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na taṃ apāpupitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam : appatīvāṇaṃ padahissāma—kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca atṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na taṃ apāpupitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādanupassitā⁵ yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidānupassitā. Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādanupassī viharanto rāgaṃ nappa-

¹ T., Ba., Bb. appatīvāṇi.
² Jāṭ. L. 71. has avasissatu.

³ T., Tr. atṭhi.

⁴ T. omits na throughout.
⁵ Pb. assad'.

jabati dosam nappajabati moham nappajabati. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Saṇḍojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidānupassī viharanto rāgam pajahatī dosam pajahatī moham pajahatī. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā kaphā.

Katame dve ?

Ahīrikaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā kaphā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sukkā,

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sukkā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyum nayidha paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā² ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā³ ti vā, sambhedam loka āgamissati⁴ yathā ajelakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā soṇa-sigālā.⁵ Yasma ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti tasmā paññāyati⁶ mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā ti vā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vassūpanāyikā.

Katamā dve ?

Purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassūpanāyikā ti.

Kammakaraṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.⁷

¹ T., Tr. hiriṇ.

² Ph. ācariyā bhāriyāni ti vā.

³ Ph. dāyā.

⁴ Bb. āgamissam ; T., Tr. Bb. āgamissa.

⁵ Ph. kukkurā soṇa-sigālā.

⁶ T. Bb. paññāyanti.

⁷ Com. Vassūpanāyika-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhānā dve tapanīyā upaṇṇāsena pañcamam.
 Saṇḍojanaṃ ca kaṇhaṃ ca sukkaṃ bhariyā vassūpanāyikena
 vaggo.¹

II.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ ca bhāvanā-balaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisaṅcikkhati :—kāyaduccarita-
 tassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭh 'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ
 ca : vaciduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pāpako
 vipāko dīṭṭh 'eva² dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ eā ti.

So iti paṭisaṅkhāya kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasūcaritaṃ
 bhāveti : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosūcaritaṃ
 bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhī-
 kkhava paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhāvanābalaṃ ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ sekhānaṃ etaṃ³
 balaṃ sekhamphī. So bhikkhave taṃ⁴ balaṃ āgamma rāgaṃ
 pajahati dosaṃ pajahati moham pajahati, rāgaṃ pahāya
 dosaṃ pahāya moham pahāya⁵ yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karoti
 yaṃ pāpaṃ taṃ na sevati.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho bhī-
 kkhava dve balāni ti.

2 Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ca bhāvanā-balaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [§ 1] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭi-
 sankhānabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ? Idha bhikkhave

¹ Ph., Tr., but T. has only *vagga paṭhamo*.

² Ph. Bb. dīṭṭha e'eva.

³ T. sekham eta taṃ; Tr. Bā. sekhaṃ etaṃ balaṃ sekham; Bb. sekham etaṃ b.
 * *altered to sekhasa* etaṃ b. sekho.

⁴ Not in Ph., T., Tr., Bā.

⁵ Bā. pahāy'idam ak.; Bb. pahāya ak.

bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

virīya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

samādhī-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ca bhāvanā-balaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [See § 1].

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati: vitakka-vicārānam vāpasamā ejjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati: pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati: sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā¹ adukkhamasukham upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

4. Dve'mā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā.

Katamā dve ?

Saṅkhittena ca vitthārena ca. Imā kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā ti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno² ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sādhuṃ attanā va³ attānam pacca-vekkhanti⁴ tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikaṅkham

¹ Ph. atisaṅgamā. ² Ph. āpattāpanno. ³ Bb. ca. ⁴ T. Bb. -kkhanti.

dighattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya samvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsum viharissanti ti.

Yasmīū ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikku codako ca bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhanti¹ tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikanakhaṃ na dighattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya samvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsum viharissanti ti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave āpanno ca bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ahaṃ kho akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena tam³ maṃ so bhikkhu addasa⁴ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena na maṃ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena tasmā maṃ so bhikkhu addasa akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Disvā ca pana maṃ so bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena anattamano ahosi: anattamano⁵ samāno anattamanavacanāṃ⁶ maṃ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanāhaṃ⁷ tena bhikkhuna vutto samāno anattamano ahosiṃ: anattamano samāno paresaṃ ārocesiṃ:—iti maṃ eva tattha accayo accagamā suñkadāyikaṃ va bhaṇḍasmiṃ ti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Tāhaṃ⁸ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena nāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyyaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva

¹ Tr., T. -anti.

² Ph. kiñcīdeva.

³ Ph. kaṃ.

⁴ Ph. addasa na.

⁵ Ph. attamāno.

⁶ Ph. -vācaṃ; Tr. -vācaṃ tuṃ maṃ.

⁷ T. has anattavacanāha; Ph. anattamānavacanaṃ nāhaṃ; Tr., Ba. -vacanāha.

⁸ Ph., T. nāhaṃ.

desaṃ kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid¹ eva desaṃ kāyena tasmā ahaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid¹ eva desaṃ kāyena.² Disvā ca pañāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena anattamano abosiṃ : anattamano samāno anattamanavacanāhaṃ³ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ avacaṃ. Anattamanavacanāyaṃ bhikkhu⁴ mayā vutto samāno anattamano abosi : anattamano samāno paresaṃ ārocesi:—iti maṃ eva tattha accayo accagamaṃ suñkadāyikaṃ⁵ va bhaṇḍasmiṃ ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikañkhaṃ dighattāya kharattāya vālattāya sampvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti.⁶

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhanti tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikañkhaṃ na dighattāya kharattāya vālattāya sampvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissanti ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti? Adhammacariyā visamacariyā hetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti ti? Dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho brāh-

¹ Ph. kiñcidera.² T. repeats tasmā . . . kāyena.³ Ph. attamano vacam nāhaṃ ; Ba. -vacanāyaṃ.⁴ Ph. ovisā avacaṃ . . . bhikkhu.⁵ Ph. -dāyikam.⁶ T. santi.

maṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam uppañjantī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-
cebhannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa¹ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhinti² ti evam eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti.

7. Atha kho Jāpussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi . . .
pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jāpussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce
sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipā-
taṃ nirayaṃ uppañjantī ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā
kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ
nirayaṃ uppañjantī ti?

Ko pana bho³ Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce
sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam
uppañjantī ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā
kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam uppa-
jjantī ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsi-
tassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ⁴
ājānāmi. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu
yathā ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa
vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhā-
sissāmi ti.

¹ Ph. mūlhasa.² Ph. dakkhanti.³ T. ko pana bho.⁴ avibhattassa . . . atthaṃ omitted by Tr.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ : vaciduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacisucaritaṃ : manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : vacisucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vaciduccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manoduccaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saranaṃ gatan ti.

8. Athā kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkumitvā Bhagavatā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi : ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda akaraṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante¹ Bhagavatā ekamsena akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātāṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇīye kayiramāne² ko ādīnavo pātikaṅkho ti?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena . . . pe . . . kayiramāne ayaṃ ādīnavo pātikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ upavadati anuvicca viññū garabanti pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammūlho³ kālaṃkaroti kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena⁴ akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātāṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇīye kayiramāne⁵ ayaṃ ādīnavo pātikaṅkho. Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

² Ph. samūlo.

³ Ph. kariyamāne.

⁴ Ph. Ib. ekam na Ba. ekamsena.

karaṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmīṃ karaṇīye kayiramāne ko ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmīṃ karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ na upavadatai anuvicca viññū pasamsanti kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammāḷho kālaṃ karoti kāyussa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmīṃ karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalam bhikkhave pajabattha. Sakkā bhikkhave akusalam pajahitum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa akusalam pajahitum nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ akusalam pajahathā ti. Yasmaṃ ca kho bhikkhave sakkā akusalam pajahitum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Akusalaṃ ca h'idaṃ bhikkhave pahīnaṃ ahitāyā dukkāya sampatteyya nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathā” ti. Yasmaṃ ca kho bhikkhave akusalam pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya sampattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Kusalam bhikkhave bhāvētha. Sakkā bhikkhave kusalam bhāvetum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa kusalam bhāvetum nāhaṃ evaṃ vaddeyyaṃ “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti. Yasmaṃ ca kho bhikkhave sakkā kusalam bhāvetum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti.

Kusalaṃ ca h'idaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam ahitāya dukkhāya sampattati nāhaṃ vadāmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti. Yasmaṃ ca kho bhikkhave kusalam bhāvitam hitāya sukhāya sampattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti.

10. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammossāya antaradhānāya sampvattanti. Katame dve?

Dunnikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca dunnito.¹

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā² asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca sunito.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.³

III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayam accayato na passati: yo ca accayam desentassa yathāddhammam na paṭigāṇhāti.⁴ Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayam accayato passati: yo ca accayam desentassa yathāddhammam paṭigāṇhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duṭṭho vā dosantaro⁵ saddho vā duggahītena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

¹ Ph. dunnikkhito.

² Ph. d̥hitiyā.

³ From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.

⁴ Ph. paṭigāṇhāti.

⁵ = paṭiṭṭhito² (Com.) See *Callavagga* ix. 5, 2.

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipeti: yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipeti: yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhikkhave lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.¹

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca neyyathaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dipeti: yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dipeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca neyyatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dipeti: yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dipeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

7. Paṭiccehannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikañkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayani vā ti.

Apaṭiccehannakammantassa² bhikkhave dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññatarā gati paṭikañkhā devamanussā vā ti.

8. Micchādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññatarā gati paṭikañkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayani vā.

Sammādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññatarā paṭikañkhā devāmanussā vā ti.

Dussilassa bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā nirayo vā tiracchānayani vā. Silavato bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā devā vā manussā vā ti.

9. Dvāhaṃ bhikkhave atthavase sampassamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni³ pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevāmi.

Katame dve?

Attano ca dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno

¹ Ph. na abbhā. ² Ph. kammassa. ³ Ph., Tr. pantāni; Ph. paṭthāni.

pacchimañ ca janataṃ anukampamāno. Ime kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamāno araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senasānāni paṭisevāmi ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābbāgiyā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho¹ ca vipassanā ca. Samatho¹ ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam attham anubhoti ? Cittaṃ bhāviyati.² Cittaṃ bhavitam kam attham³ anubhoti ? Yo rāgo so pahīyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Paññā bhāviyati. Paññā bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Yā avijjā sā pahīyati: rūgupakiliṭṭham vā bhikkhave cittaṃ na vimuccati avijjupakkiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāviyati. Imā⁴ kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo.⁵

IV.

1. Asappurisabhūmiṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisa-bhūmiṃ ca. Taṃ supātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi ?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedi. Asabbhi h'etaṃ bhikkhave upaññātaṃ⁶ yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Kevaḷā⁷ esā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedi. Sabbhi h'etaṃ⁸ bhikkhave upaññātaṃ yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā. Kevaḷā esā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā ti.

2. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Mātucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave nimsena mātaraṃ

¹ Samatho (Com.)

² T., D. ima ; Tr. iti.

³ Ph. upaṇñātaṃ.

⁴ Ph. bhāviyati.

⁵ From Ph. and Com. T. Ba. Dh. *evagga tatiyo*.

⁶ Ph. kevalaṃ.

⁷ Ph. katamatham.

⁸ Ph. sabbhi te taṃ.

parihareyya ekena amsena pītaraṃ parihareyya vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi.¹ So ca² tesam³ uccāhādāna-parimaddāna-nahā-pana⁴-sambāhanena [patijaggeyya]⁵ te pi tatth' eva muttakarisaṃ cajeyyūṃ⁶ na tveva bhikkhave mātāpītunnāṃ kataṃ vā⁷ hoti patikataṃ vā. Imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭṭhaviyā pahūta-sattaratanāya⁸ mātāpītaro issarādhīpacce rajje patitṭhāpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mātāpītunnāṃ kataṃ vā hoti patikataṃ vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā⁹ bhikkhave mātāpītaro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro

Yo¹⁰ ca kho bhikkhave mātāpītaro assaddhe saddhā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti dussile sīla-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti macchari cāga-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti duppaññe paññā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti ettāvata kho bhikkhave mātāpītunnāṃ kataṃ vā hoti patikataṃ vā atikataṃ¹¹ cā ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Kimvādi bhavaṃ Gotamo kimakkhāyi ti?¹²

Kiriyavādi cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa akiriyavādi cā ti.

Yathā kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kiriyavādi ca akiriyavādi cā ti?

Akiriyāṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyāṃ vadāmi. Kiriyā ca kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyāṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa kiriyavādi ca akiriyavādi cā ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

4. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten'

¹ Ph. -jīvi; T. -jīvino.

² Ph., Bb. nesaṃ.

³ Not in MSS.

⁴ Ph. omits vā.

⁵ Ph. bahupakārā.

⁶ Ph. omits atikataṃ cā.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ Ph. -parimaddānāhāyana.

⁹ Ph. pajeyyūṃ.

¹⁰ Ph. reads pabbhutarāya and omits satti.

¹¹ Tr. so.

¹² Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 31. 6.

upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . .
pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati
Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Katī nu kho¹ bhante loka dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānaṃ
dātabban ti ?

Dve kho gaḥapati loka dakkhiṇeyyā sekho ca asekho ca.
Ime kho gaḥapati dve loka dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānaṃ
dātabban ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad
avoca satthā :—

Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loka

Āhuṇeyyā yajamānānaṃ honti²

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya uda cetasā

Khettaṃ taṃ yajamānānaṃ ettha dinnāṃ mahapphalānaṃ ti.

5. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.³ Tena kho
pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pub-
bārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te
bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosup. Āyasmā Sāri-
putto etad avoca :—

Ajjhattasaṅñojanaṃ ca āvuso puggalaṃ desissāmi ba-
hiddhāsaṅñojanaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha
bhāsiasāmiti. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosup. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Katamo cāvuso ajjhattasaṅñojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto
viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vājjesu bhaya-
dassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sūñātaraṃ devanikāyaṃ
uppojjati. So tato cuto āgāmi⁴ hoti āgantā⁵ itthattam.⁶

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso ajjhattasaṅñojano puggalo āgāmi⁴
āgantā itthattam.⁶

¹ Ph. omits kho.

² Ph. reads aggadakkhiṇeyyā yajantānaṃ honti for āhuṇeyyā, &c.

³ T. Ba. Bb. have only Sāvattthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

⁴ Ph. anāgāmi.

⁵ Ph. anāgantā.

⁶ See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmi anāgantā itthattam.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāmānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So lo-bhakkhāya paṭipanno hoti. So kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhā-saññojano puggalo anāgāmi anāgantā itthattam.

6. Atha kho sambhulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantam tthitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnam ajjhattasaññojanañ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhāsaññojanañ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādhū bhante² Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅka-matu anukampam upādāyā ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā soyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñ-jeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde āyasmato Sāriputtassa pamukhe¹ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Bha-

¹ Pa. sammukhe.

² sādhu bhante is omitted by Tr.

gāvantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha Sāriputta sambahulā samacittā devatā yen' āham ten' upasankamimsu upasankamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhamsu.

Ekamantam tṭhitā kho Sāriputta tā¹ devatā maṃ etad avocaṃ:—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pabbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnaṃ ujjhattamaññojanaṃ ca puggalaṃ deseti bahiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Tā kho pana Sāriputta devatā dasa² pi hutvā vīsatiṃ pi hutvā tiṃsatiṃ pi hutvā cattārisaṃ³ pi hutvā paññāsaṃ pi hutvā saṭṭhiṃ⁴ pi hutvā āraggaakoṭi-nittuddanamatto⁵ pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti ti.

Siyā kho pana te⁶ Sāriputta evaṃ assa:—tattha nūna⁷ tāsam devatānaṃ tathā cittaṃ bhāvitam yena tā devatā dasa pi hutvā vīsatiṃ pi hutvā tiṃsatiṃ pi hutvā cattārisaṃ pi hutvā . . . pe . . . āraggaakoṭinittuddanamatto pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbam:—Idh' eva Sāriputta tāsam devatānaṃ tathā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vyābādhenti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbam: santindriyā bhavissāma⁸ santamānasā ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Santindriyānaṃ hi vo Sāriputta santamānasānaṃ santaṃ yeva kāyakammaṃ bhavissati santaṃ vacikammaṃ santaṃ manokammaṃ santaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharissāma sabbrahmacārisū ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Anassuṃ⁹ kho Sāriputta aññatiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā ye imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ nassosun ti. ✕

7 6. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāyano Varapāyaṃ¹⁰ viharati Kaddamadahatire.¹¹

¹ Ph. *omita* tā.

² Ph. saṭṭhi.

³ Ph. anāsa.

⁴ Ph. anasa kho; Tr. anasukho D. T. anasukho.

vinatṭhā.

⁵ Ph. dasam.

⁶ Ph. nittuddanamatto.

⁷ Tr. bhavissā.

⁸ Ph. Virapāyaṃ.

⁹ Ph. cattārisaṃ.

¹⁰ Ph. *omita* te.

Com. anassuṃ ti natṭhā

¹¹ Ph. Bhaddasāritire.

Atha kho Ârâmadando brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahākaccâ-yano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Mahākaccâna saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇiyaṃ vitisâretvâ ekamantaṃ ñisîdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ârâmadando brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahākaccânaṃ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadanti ti?

Kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jhosâna¹⁰-hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadanti ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadanti ti?

Ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâ-najjhosâna¹¹-hetu kho brâhmaṇa samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadanti ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jjhosânaṃ samatikkanto. Idaṇ² ca ditthirâgavinivesa . . . samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva³ kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ² ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ² ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaraṃ. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati aruṇaṃ sammâ sambuddho. So hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imaṇ ca⁴ kâmarâgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jjhosânaṃ

¹ Ph. kâmarâgâbhivivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jjhosâna. Bb. pariyutthâna.

² Ph., Tr. imaṇ.

³ Ph. ce for c'eva.

⁴ Ph. c'eva.

samatikkanto idaṃ ca ditṭhirāga-vinivesa-vinibbanda-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājjhosānaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Ārāmaḍḍo brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi:—

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa! Namō tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa! Yo hi so Bhagavā imaṃ c'eva kāmārāga-vinivesa vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājjhosānaṃ samatikkanto idaṃ¹ ca ditṭhirāga . . . samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicehannaṃ vā vivāreyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumaṇḍo rūpāni dakkhinti ti. Evam evaṃ bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kaccāna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

7. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane.² Atha kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca:—Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Kaccāna na³ samaṇo Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jippe vuddhe⁴ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti. Yadidaṃ⁵ bho Kaccāna tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jippe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte⁶ abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti tayidaṃ bho Kaccāna na sampannaṃ evā ti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā

¹ Ph., Tr. imaṃ.

² Ph. Gandaṇvane; Tr. Gundāvane; T. Gaṇḍāvane.

³ T., Bb. *asat* na.

⁴ Ph. buddhe.

⁵ Bb. *yadidaṃ altered to tayidaṃ*; Ph. *as* tayidaṃ.

⁶ Bb. *vaye an*.

sammā sambuddhena vuddha-bhūmi ca¹ akkhātā dahara-bhūmi ca.

Vuddho ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so² ca kāme³ paribhuñjati kāmamajjhe vasati kāmapiṇḍāhena paṇḍayhati⁴ kāmavitakkehi khajjati kāmapiyesanāyā usukko⁵ atha kho so bālo tveva⁶ saṅkham gacchati.

Daharo ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena⁷ yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca na kāme paribhuñjati na kāmamajjhe vasati na kāmapiṇḍāhena paṇḍayhati na kāmavitakkehi khajjati na kāmapiyesanāyā usukko⁸ atha kho so paṇḍito tthero tveva⁹ saṅkham gacchati ti.

Evam vutte Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo utthāyāsana ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā daharānam sudam¹⁰ bhikkhūnam pāde sīrasā vandati: vuddhā bhavanto vuddhabhūmiyam¹¹ tñitā daharā mayam daharabhūmiyam tñitā ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye corā balavanto honti rājāno tasmim samaye dubbalā honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye raṇṇo na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusāṇātum¹² brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatikānam pi tasmim samaye na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kamantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū balavanto honti pesalā bhikkhū tasmim samaye dubbalā honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye pesalā bhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā vā saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti¹³ paccantime vā janapade bhujanti: tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujanābhītāya bahujanā-sukhāya bahuno janassa anāthāya abhītāya dukkhāya deva-manussānam.

¹ T. Bb. bhūmiṃsa; Ph. bhūmi ca.

² Ph. parileyyati.

³ T. bhaddena.

⁴ Ph. va . . . saṅghāmayanti; D., T. saṅghāyanti; Tr. saṅkāsāyanti. See Saṃyutta Nikāya, IX. 10. 2.

⁵ Ph. usukko.

⁶ Ph. saraṇa.

⁷ T. kamesu.

⁸ T. teva.

⁹ Ph. anupāṇātum.

Yasmiñ bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmīñ samaye dubbalā honti tasmīñ bhikkhave samaye rañño phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum¹ brāhmaṇagāhapatikānañ pi tasmīñ samaye phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kamantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiñ samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmīñ samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti: tasmīñ bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā vā saṅgha-majjhe sukkasāyanti² yena vā pana tena papatanti:³ tayidañ bhikkhave hoti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānañ ti.

9. Dvinnāhañ bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattiñ na vaṇṇemi giliṣṣa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā-paṭipattādhikarapa-hetu nārādhako hoti ñāyañ dhammañ kusalañ.

Dvinnāhañ bhikkhave samāpaṭipattiñ vaṇṇemi giliṣṣa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikarapa-hetu ārādhako hoti ñāyañ dhammañ kusalañ ti.

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibāhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanā-sukhāya bahunō janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānañ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññañ pasa-vanti te c'imam saddhammañ antaradhāpenti.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānañ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññañ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammañ ṭhapenti ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.⁴

¹ Ph. anupaññātum.

² Ph. saṅghāyanti; D. saṅkayānti.

³ Ph. na pappatanti; Tr. nappatanti.

⁴ Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.

V.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Uttānā ca parisā gambhīrā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttānā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnaṇā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇa-vācā muṭṭhassati asampajānā¹ asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnaṇā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇa-vācā upaṭṭhitasati sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā samvutindriyā—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ gambhīrā parisā ti.

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalaba-jātā vivādāpannā aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ mukha-satthiḥ vitudentā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samaggā parisā ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā.

¹ Pug., 2, 12; S. 2, 3, 6. ² See Mahāvagga, II. 28, 29. ³ Collavagga, IV. 9, 10.

Katamā ca bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ honti sāthalikā vakkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti bāhulikā¹ sāthalikā vakkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā¹ honti na sāthalikā vakkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā¹ na sāthalikā vakkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yaḍidaṃ aggavatī parisā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Ariyā ca parisā anariyā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ

¹ See MSS. and Fauesüll, Jst. I. 68, 2. Oldenberg at M. VI. 15, 9, and C. VII. 3, 16 reads bāhulika.

² Ph. anariyā ca p. ariya ca p.

pajānanti ayam dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti
ayam dukkhanirodhagāmaṇi paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajā-
nanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyā parisā. Imā kho bhi-
kkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ
parisānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyā parisā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Parisa-kasaṭo ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū chandāga-
tiṃ gacchanti dosāga-
tiṃ gacchanti mohāga-
tiṃ gacchanti bhayā-
ga-
tiṃ gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave parisa-kasaṭo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-maṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na chandāga-
tiṃ gacchanti na dosāga-
tiṃ gacchanti na mohāga-
tiṃ gacchanti na bhayāga-
tiṃ gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave
parisamaṇḍo. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etad aggaṃ
bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ parisa-
maṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Ukkācita¹-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā paṭipucchā-
vinītā parisā no ukkācitavinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭi-
pucchā-vinītā ? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū
ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lo-
kuttarā suññatāpaṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussū-
santi na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpenti na ca
te dhamme uggahe-
tabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññanti, ye
pana te² suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā
bāhirakā sāvakabhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu³ sussū-
santi sotam odahanti aññā⁴ cittaṃ upatṭhāpenti⁵ te ca dhamme uggahe-
tabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññanti, te taṃ dhammaṃ pari-
yāpuṇitvā na o'eva aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti na paṭivivi-

¹ Ukkācita in the Commentary.

² Ph. anaññācittagga.

³ Ph. sūññā te.

⁴ Ph. upatṭhāpenti.

⁵ Ph. aññamānesu.

ranti¹ idam katham imassa kvattho² ti. Te avivaṭṭaṇ c'eva na vivaranti anuttāni-kataṇ ca na uttāni-karonti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhābhāṇīyesu³ dhammesu kaṅkham na paṭivi-nodenti.⁴ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā citta-vyañjana bāhirakā sāvaka-bhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti⁵ na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upatthāpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpuṇitabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatā-paṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu sussū-santi⁶ sotam odahanti aññā cittaṃ upatthāpenti⁷ te ca⁸ dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpuṇitabbam maññanti te taṃ⁹ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti paṭi-vivaranti¹⁰ idam katham imassa kvattho¹¹ ti? Te avivaṭṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti¹² anuttānikataṇ ca uttānikaronti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhābhāṇīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivīnodi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭipucchāvinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvīnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācita-vinītā ti.

7. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū pa-risā no āmisagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhamma-garū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū gīhi-naṃ¹⁴ odātavasanānaṃ sammukhā¹⁵ aññamaññaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-

¹ Ph. na pañhi vivaranti.

² Ph. kaṅkhābhāṇīyesu. T. omīta ca.

³ Ph. sussesanti.

⁴ Ph. upatthāpenti.

⁵ Ph. tesam.

⁶ Ph. ko attho.

⁷ Ph. gīhināṇe.

⁸ Ph. ko attho.

⁹ Ph. nappaṭi vīnodi.

¹⁰ Ph. sussesanti.

¹¹ Ph. omīta ca.

¹² Ph. paññaṃ vivaranti.

¹³ Ph. vivaranti.

¹⁴ Ph. asammukhā; T. sammukhā.

vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko sīlava kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussilo pāpadhammo ti: te tena lābham labhanti te tena¹ tam lābham labhitvā¹ gathitā² mucchitā ajjhopannā³ anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇa⁴ paññā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhammagarū⁵ parisā no āmisagarū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na gihinam odātavasānānam sammukhā⁶ aññamaññassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti⁷ asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī⁸ asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussilo pāpadhammo ti: te tena⁹ lābham labhanti te tam¹⁰ lābham pi labhitvā agathitā amucchitā anajjhopannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Visamā ca parisā samā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave visamā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappavattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti dhammakammāni na dippanti avinayakammāni dippanti vinayakammāni na dippanti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave visamā parisā. Visamattā bhikkhave parisāya adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappa-

¹ T., Tr. omīte tena and labhitvā.

² Ph. gathitā; Com. ganthitā. See Tevijja Sutta, I. 27.

³ Ph. ajjhosāno; Com. ajjhopanaṃ ti ajjhosāya gāthivā paritigāthitapetvā thitā (sic).

⁴ Ph. amissaraṇā.

⁵ Ph. asaddhama.

⁶ Ph. sammukhā.

⁷ Ph. bhāsanti.

⁸ Ph. attānusārī.

⁹ T., omīte tena.

¹⁰ T., omīte tam.

vattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti¹ dhammakammāni na dippanti¹ avinayakammāni dippanti¹ vinayakammāni na dippanti.¹

Katamā ca bhikkhave samā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā parisā : samattā bhikkhave parisāya dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti.¹ Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samā parisā ti.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammikā ca parisā dhammikā ca parisā . . . pe (8) . . . Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammikā parisā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammavādinī² ca parisā dhammavādinī² ca parisā.

Katamā bhikkhave adhammavādinī³ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti⁴ dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā na c'eva aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ saṇṇāpenti na ca saṇṇāhattim⁵ upagacchanti na ca nijjhāpenti⁶ na ca nijjhattim⁷ upagacchanti te asaṇṇāttibalā⁸ anijjhāttibalā⁹ appaṭinissagga-

¹ Ph. dīpenti.

² Ph. paṇṇāpenti and paṇṇāttim.

³ Ph. -vādi.

⁴ Ph. nijjhānti.

⁵ Ph. inserta nigacchanti before anijjhātti, and read -balā.

² Ph. -vādi.

³ Ph. cullavagga, IV, 14, 19, 20.

⁴ Ph. ādiyyanti.

⁵ Ph. apañṇānti.

mantino¹ tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa² abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammavādinī⁴ parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dhammavādinī⁵ parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā aññamaññaṃ saññāpenti c'eva saññattiñ⁶ ca upagacchanti nijjhāpenti c'eva⁷ nijjhattiñ⁸ ca upagacchanti te saññattibalā⁹ nijjhattibalā⁷ paṇissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa⁹ abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammavādinī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammavādinī parisā ti.

Tatr'-udānaṃ:—uttānāvaggā aggavati ariyā kasato ca pañcamaṃ ukkāceta-āmisaṃ c'eva visamā adhammā dhammi yena vā ti.¹⁰

Parisā¹¹-vaggo pañcama.

Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.¹²

VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katame dve?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakka-vatti. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā.

¹ Ph. uppaṇissaggamantino. ² P. parāmassā. ³ Ph. abhinivissavoharanti.

⁴ Ph. -vādi.

⁵ Ph. paññāpenti and paññattiṃ.

⁶ T., Tr. ca.

⁷ T. nijjhanti; Ph. nijjhānti.

⁸ T. saññattibalā.

⁹ Ph. parāmassā.

¹⁰ The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.

¹¹ From Ph.

¹² Ph. omits samatto.

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavattī. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā ti.

3. Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalānam kālakiriyaṃ bahuno janassa anutappā¹ hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Tathāgataṃ ca arahato sammā sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalānam kālakiriyaṃ bahuno janassa anutappā hoti ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā ?

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavattī. Ime kho bhikkhave dve thūpārahā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhā ?

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti. Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khināsavo batthājāniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve : Bhikkhu ca khināsavo assājāniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me² bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khināsavo sīho ca migarūjā. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānā kimpurissā mānusiṃ vācam³ na bhāsanti.

Katame dve ?

Mā ca⁴ musā bhaṇimbā mā ca⁴ param abhūtena abbhācikkhimbā⁵ ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamānā kimpurissā mānusiṃ vācam na bhāsanti ti.

¹ Ph. anutabbā.

² T., Ph. māca.

³ Ph. *metā* dve 'me.

⁴ T., Tr. -sindhā.

⁵ Kīpūrisā mānusiṃvācam.

10. Dvinnam bhikkhave dhammānam atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālam karotī.

Katāmesam dvinnam?

Methunadhammasamāpattiyā¹ ca vijāyanassa ca. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam dhammānam atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālam karotī ti.

11. Asantasannivāsāñ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santa²-sannivāsāñ ca tam supātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evañ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosup. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Kathañ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivāso hoti kathañ³ ca asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—

Thero pi maṃ na vadeyya majjhimo pi⁴ maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham⁵ na vadeyyam majjhimaṃ p'aham na vadeyyam navam⁶ p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī nā ti⁷ naṃ vadeyyam⁸ viheseyyam pi naṃ⁹ passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī¹⁰ maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti naṃ¹¹ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi naṃ¹² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—

Thero pi maṃ na¹³ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham na vadeyyam majjhimaṃ p'aham na vadeyyam navam p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti¹⁴ naṃ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi naṃ

¹ Ph. methunasamāpattiyā.

² T. katañ.

³ Ph. p'aham throughout.

⁴ T. omits ti; but Ba., Hb., and Ph. retain it.

⁵ Ba. vadeyya.

⁶ Ba hitānuk.

⁷ Ph. omits pi, and reads na for naṃ.

⁸ T. reads Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahit., and reads mā vadeyya ahit. no. Ph. has na vadeyya, &c.

⁹ Ph. santa. T. santo santam.

¹⁰ Ph. pi. T. ca.

¹¹ T. navamaṃ.

¹² Ph. omits pi naṃ.

¹³ Ph. omits pi naṃ.

¹⁴ Ph. alone has na vadeyyam.

passam¹ pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya . . . navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyyā² no hitānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam³ passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave asantasannivāso hoti evaṃ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathaṃ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave⁴ therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya⁵ hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam⁶ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyam⁷ na naṃ viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi⁸ bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyyā⁹ navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ¹⁰ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam¹¹ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya¹² hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti evaṃ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12. Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacisaṃsāro ditṭhipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi¹³ ajjhat-

¹ Ph. vadeyyam na vihedhessam (for vihetheyyam, originally vihegeyyam) passam.

² Ph. omits pi. and reads na for nam.

³ Ph. na vadeyya.

⁴ T. omits pi.

⁵ T. omits majjhimo . . . vadeyya.

⁶ T., Bb. viheseyya.

⁷ Bb. vadeyyam.

⁸ Ph. inserts kho after bh.

⁹ Ph. na; no vimamseyya.

¹⁰ Not in Ph.

¹¹ Ph. na nam.

¹² T. vadeyyam.

¹³ Ph. -raddhi.

taṃ avâpasantaṃ hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ dighattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya¹ samvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti.

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacisaṃsāro dīṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi² ajjhat-
taṃ suvâpasanto hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ na dighattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya samvattis-
sati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissanti ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.³

VII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Gīhi-sukhaṃ ca pabbajjā-sukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhi-
kkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ pabbajjāsu-
khaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāmasukhaṃ ca nekkhammasukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhi-
kkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhamma-
sukhaṃ ti.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Upadhisukhaṃ ca nirupadhisukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhi-
kkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirupadhi-
sukhaṃ ti.

4. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. -ruddhi.

³ T., B., Vaggo chaṭṭho ; Ph. Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

Sāsavaṇ ca sukhaṃ anāsavaṇ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ anāsavasukhaṃ ti.

5. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve.

Sāmisāṇ ca sukhaṃ nirāmisāṇ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisasukhaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Ariyasukhaṇ ca anariyasukhaṇ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyasukhaṃ ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāyikaṇ ca sukhaṃ cetasikaṇ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ cetasikaṇ sukhaṃ ti.

8. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappitikaṇ ca sukhaṃ nippitikaṇ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippitikaṇ sukhaṃ ti.

9. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sātasukhaṇ ca upekkhāsukhaṇ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhāsukhaṃ ti.

10. Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Samādhisukhaṇ ca asamādhisukhaṇ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ samādhisukhaṃ ti.

11. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappitikārammaṇaṇ ca sukhaṃ nippitikārammaṇaṇ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippītikārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sātārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ upekkhārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhārammaṇaṃ sukhāṇ ti.

13. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Rûpārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ arûpārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ arûpārammaṇaṃ sukhāṇ ti.

Sukha¹-vaggo sattamo.

VIII.

1. Sanimittā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no animittā. Tass 'eva nimittassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

2. Sanidānā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no anidānā. Tass 'eva nidānassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

3. Sahetukā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no ahetukā. Tass 'eva hetussa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

4. Sasaṅkhārā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no asaṅkhārā. Tesāṃ yeva saṅkhāraṇaṃ pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

5. Sappaccayā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no appaccayā. Tass 'eva paccayassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

¹ Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo ; T., etc., vaggo sattamo.

6. Sarûpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ. Tass 'eva rūpassa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

7. Savedanâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no aveḍanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanāya pahānā evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

8. Sasaññâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaññâ. Tassâ yeva saññāya pahānā evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

9. Saviññāṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no aviññāṇâ. Tass 'eva viññānassa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

10. Saṅkhatârammaṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhatârammaṇâ. Tass 'eva saṅkhâtassa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

Nimitta-vaggo aṭṭhamo.¹

IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Ceto-vimutti ca paññâvimutti ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of.]

2. Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.

3. Nāmaṇ ca rūpaṇ ca.

4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.

5. Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca.

6. Ahirikaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca.

7. Hiri ca ottappaṇ ca.

8. Dovacassatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.

9. Sovacassatâ ca kalyāṇamittatâ ca.

10. Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikâra-kusalatâ ca.

¹ Ph. *Ass* nimittavaggo tatiyo ; T., etc., vaggo aṭṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
 Katame dve ?
 Âpatti-kusalatā ca âpatti-vuttbhāna-kusalatā ca.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ na
 vahati.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.
 2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati yo ca anāgataṃ bhikkhave
 na vahati.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.
 3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.
 4. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.
 5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca anāpattiyaṃ apattisaññi yo ca âpattiyaṃ anâpattisaññi.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.
 6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca anâpattiyaṃ anâpattisaññi yo ca âpattiyaṃ âpattisaññi.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

¹ Ph. dhammavaggo catuttho ; T., etc., vaggo navamo.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhamma-
saññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhamma-
saññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññi yo ca vinaye avinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Katamesam
dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucā-
yitabbam na kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

12. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati yo ca
kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

13. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiya-
saññi. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

15. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya āpattiyasaññi yo ca āpattiya anāpattiya-
saññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

16. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya anāpattisaññi yo ca āpattiya āpattiyasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

17. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhammasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

18. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhamma-
saññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññi yo ca vinaye avinayasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

20. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vinayasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo.¹

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

XI.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āsā duppajahā.

Katamā dve ?

Lābhāsā ca jīvitāsā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āsā duppajahā ti.

¹ Ph. Bālavaggo pañcama.

2. Dve 'mē bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ ?

Katame dve ?

Yo ca pubbakāri yo ca kataññūkatavedī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Katame dve ?

Titto ca tappetā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā duttappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ
vissajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā duttappayā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā sutappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ na nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṃ
laddhaṃ na vissajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā sutappayā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Subhanimittaṃ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā dosassa uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Paṭigha-nimittaṃ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā dosassa uppādāyā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā micchādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā micchādiṭṭhiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā samādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā samādiṭṭhiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

Katame dve ?

Lahukā ca āpatti garukā ca āpatti.
 Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.
 11. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.
 Katamā dve?
 Duṭṭhullā ca āpatti aduṭṭhullā ca āpatti.
 Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.
 12. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.
 Katamā dve?
 Sāvasesā ca āpatti anavasesā ca āpatti.
 Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.

Āsāvaggo ekādasamo.¹

XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno
 āyāceyya tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakanāṃ bhi-
 kkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamāno
 āyāceyya tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppala-
 vāṇā cā ti.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikanāṃ bhi-
 kkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavāṇā cā ti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno
 āyāceyya tādiso homi yādiso Citto-gahapati ca Hatthako² ca
 Ālavako ti.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakanāṃ
 upāsakanāṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako² ca Āla-
 vako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā
 āyāceyya tādisā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veļu-
 kaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

¹ Ph. āsāduppajahavaggo paṭhamo.

² Ph., Tr. Hatthako; T. Atthako.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikanāṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nanda-mātā ti.

5. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

¹ Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati ti.

6. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti² ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

¹ Pug. IV. 15 : Samyutta, 2, 3, 9, 7.

² Ph. upadaṃseti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Anavicca pariyogāhetvā appasādaniye tṛhāne appasādam upadamseti anavicca pariyogāhetvā pasādaniye tṛhāne pasādam upadamseti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca puññam pasavati ti.

7. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu.

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca puññam pasavati ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvaṇṇe ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

8. Dvisu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvisu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvisu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā ?

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodānañ¹ ca na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

² 10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanāho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanāha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Āyācana-vaggo dvādasamo.³

XIII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave dānāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmisa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave dānāni. Etesā aggamañ bhikkhave imesañ dvintamañ dānānam yaḍidaṃ dhamma-dānaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-yāgo ca dhamma-yāgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yāgo ti.

¹ D. sāmitavodānañ ; Tr. samitakar^o.

² I'h. Āyācana-vaggo dutiya.

³ = II. XVI. 1.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave cāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-cāgo ca dhamma-cāgo ca.

Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-cāgo ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-pariccāgo ca dhamma-pariccāgo ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-pariccāgo.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-bhogo ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṃvibhāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-saṃvibhāgo ca dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisānuggaho ca dhammānuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhammānuggaho ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave anukampā.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisānukampā ca dhammānukampā ca. Imā kho . . .
pe . . . dhammānukampā ti.

Dānavaggo terasamo.¹

¹ Ph. Dānavaggo tatiyo.

XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhārā.¹

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-santhāro ca dhamma-santhāro ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-santhāro ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-paṭisanthāro ca dhamma-paṭisanthāro ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthāro ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave esanā.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisesanā ca dhammesanā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
dhammesanā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-pariyesanā ca dhamma-pariyesanā ca. Imā kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyetṭhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-pariyetṭhi² ca dhamma-pariyetṭhi ca. Imā kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyetṭhi ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pūjā.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-pūjā ca dhamma-pūjā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
dhamma-pūjā ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ātitheyyāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmisātitheyyaṇi ca dhammātitheyyaṇi ca. Imāni kho
. . . pe . . . dhammātitheyyaṇi ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave iddhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-iddhi ti.

¹ P^h. sandhārā.

² T. -pariyetṭhitāṇi.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vuddhiyo.
 Katamā dve ?
 Âmisa-vuḍḍhi ca dhamma-vuḍḍhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe
 . . . dhammavuḍḍhi ti.
10. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ratanāni.
 Katāmāni dve ?
 Âmisa-ratanañ ca dhamma-ratanañ ca. Imāni kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-ratanan ti.
11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayā.
 Katame dve ?
 Âmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.
12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave vepullāni.
 Katāmāni dve ?
 Âmisa-vepullaṇ ca dhamma-vepullaṇ ca. Imāni kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhāravaggo cuddasamo.¹

XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
 Katame dve ?
 Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vuṭṭhānakusalatā ca. Ime
 kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.
 [Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]
2. Ajjavaṇ ca maddavaṇ ca.
 3. Khantī ca soraccaṇ ca.
 4. Sākalyaṇ ca paṭisanthāro ca.
 5. Avihimsā ca soceyyaṇ ca.
 6. Indriyesu aguttadvāratā ca bhojane amattaññutā ca.
 7. Indriyesu guttadvāratā ca bhojane mattaññutā ca.
 8. Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṇ ca bhāvanā-balaṇ ca.
 9. Sati-balaṇ ca samādhi-balaṇ ca.

¹ Ph. Sandharavaggo catottho.

10. Samatho ca vipassanā ca.
11. Sīla-vipatti ca dīṭṭhi-vipatti ca.
12. Sīla-sampadā ca dīṭṭhi-sampadā ca.
13. Sīla-visuddhi ca dīṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.
14. Dīṭṭhi-visuddhi ca yathādīṭṭhissa ca padhānam.
15. Asantutṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmim.
16. Mutṭha-saccañ ca asampajaññañ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññañ ca.

Samāpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo.

Tatiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
Katame dve ?
Kodho ca upanāho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā.
[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]
2. Makkho ca paḷāso ca.
3. Issā ca macchariyañ ca.
4. Māya ca sātṭheyyañ ca.
5. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanāho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷāso ca.
8. Anissā ca amacchariyañ ca.
9. Amāyā ca asātṭheyyañ ca.
10. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.
11. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dukkhaṃ viharati.
Katamehi dvīhi ?
Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . .
12. Makkhena ca paḷāsena ca . . . pe . . .
13. Issāya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .
14. Māyāya ca sātṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .
15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato dukkhaṃ viharatī ti.

16. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sukhaṃ viharatī.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apaḷāsenā ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissāya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amāyāya ca asāṭṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriya ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato sukhaṃ viharatī ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattan ti.

Katame dve.

Kodho ca upanāho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca paḷāso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issā ca macchariyaṇ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Māyā ca sāṭṭheyyaṇ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca anupanāho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apaḷāso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissā ca amacchariyaṇ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amāyā ca asāṭṭheyyaṇ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hiri ca ottappaṇ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

31-35. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. XVI. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

36-40. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. XVI. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

41-45. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. XVI. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjati.

46-52. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. XVI. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjati.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā akusalā . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 1-5.]

56-60. kusalā . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 6-10.]

60-64. sāvajjā . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 1-5.]

65-70. anavajjā . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 6-10.]

70-75. dukkhudrayā¹ . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 1-5.]

75-80. sukhudrayā . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 6-10.]

81-85. dukkhavipākā . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 1-5.]

¹ Subhūti reads dukkhuddayā and sukhuddayā. See Tala-kapāhagūthā, 89.

86-90.	sukhavipākā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]	
91-95.	savyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]	
96-100	avyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]	
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā avyāpajjhā ti.	

Kodhavaggo soḷasamo.¹

XVII.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam.

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-suttutāya saṅgha-phāsutāya : . . . pe . . .

Dummaññikūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggaḇāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya : . . . pe . . .

Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃvarāya saṃparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya : ² . . . pe . . .

Gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya : . . . pe . . .

Appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhīyyo bhāvāya : . . . pe . . .

Saddhammatṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ pātimokaṃ paññattam . . . pe . . . [I. xvii. § 1.]

pātimokkhuddesā

paññattā ³

„

¹ Ph. adds Kodha-peyyālā ca akusala-peyyālā ca.

² In the T. MS. ās. v. v. bh. ak. dh. are taken separately, but afterwards together as here printed.

³ From Ph.

pātimokkha-ṭhapanam	paññattam . . . pe . . .
pavāraṇā	paññattā "
pavāraṇa-ṭhapanam	paññattam ¹ "
tajjanīyakammam	paññattam "
niyassakammam	paññattam "
pabbājaniyakammam	paññattam "
paṭisaṇṇīyakammam	paññattam "
ukkbheṇīyakammam	paññattam "
parivāsādānam	paññattam "
mūlāya paṭikassanam	paññattam ² "
mācattadānam	paññattam "
abbhānam	paññattam "
vosāraṇīyam	paññattam ³ "
nissāraṇīyam	paññattam "
upasampadā	paññattā "
ñattikammam	paññattam "
ñattidutiya-kammam	paññattam "
ñatticatutthakammam	paññattam "
appaññatte	paññattam "
paññatte	anuppaññattam "
sammukhā-vinayo	paññatto "
satīvinayo	paññatto "
amūḷhavinayo	paññatto "
paṭiññātakaraṇam	paññattam "
yebhuyyasikā	paññattā "
tassapāpiyyasikā	paññattā "
tiṇavatthārako	paññatto "
Katame dve ?	

Saṅgha-suttantāya saṅghaphāsutāya : . . . dummankūnam⁴
puggalānam niggaḥāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihā-
rāya : . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikānam āsavānam saṃva-
rāya samparāyikānam āsavānam paṭighātaya : . . . pe . . .
diṭṭhadhammikānam āsavānam verānam vajjānam bhayaṇam
akusalānam dhammānam saṃvarāya samparāyikānam verā-

¹ Ph. pavāranakammam.² Ph. oṣṭhāraṇīyam.³ Ph. -kassanā paññattā.⁴ Ph. -maṅkūnam, T., D., Tr. -maṇḍūnam.

nam vajjānaṃ bhāyānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighā-
tāya : . . . pe . . . gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ
pakkhupacchedāya : . . . appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannā-
naṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya : . . . saddhammaṭṭhityā vinayānugga-
hāya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāga-
tena sāvakanāṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto ti.¹

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.
Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya
ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkha-
yāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya
paṭinissaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvii. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palā-
sassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambassa
sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādaṃ abhiñ-
ñāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya
virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya dve dhammā
bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammā
bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.³

¹ The ending here shows that Katame dve ? Saṅghasutthutāya . . . pe . . .
must be read after paññattam, etc. Ph. adds Vinayo peryālopaṃ nīṭṭhitam.

² Ph. adds Idam evaṃ Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinandanti.

³ Ph. Dukkanipāto nīṭṭhito.

TIKA-NIPĀTA.

1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Yāni kānici bhikkhave bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷāgarā¹ vā tipāgarā² vā aggi mukko³ kūtāgarāni pi dabati ullittāvalittāni nivātāni phussa-taggaḷāni pihitavātāpānāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappatibhayo bālo appatibhayo paṇḍito sa-upasaggo bālo anupasaggo paṇḍito sa-upaddavo bālo anupaddavo paṇḍito. N'atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayaṃ, n'atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo, n'atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ D., T., Tr. naḷāgaro . . . tipāgaro. See III. 36 and Th. I. 385. ² Ph. mutto.

2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bālo kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito apadāṇe sobhati¹ paññā ti.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi? Kāyaduccaritena, vaciduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi? Kāyasucaritena, vacisucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmā tīha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri. No cedam bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyup bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subbhāsita-bhāsi sukatakkammakāri. No cedam bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subbhāsita-bhāsi sukatakkammakāri kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyup paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso

¹ SS. and Com. apadāṇesobhani paññā; Tr. apadāṇa sobhati paññā; Ph. apadāṇe sobhani paññā ti.

ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitasīdāsi ca hoti subhāsitaḥḥāsi sukatakammakārī tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti¹ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapaḍānāni.

4.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ nappaṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ nappaṭigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

5.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Ayoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, ayoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassā kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitam parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi² upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Yoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitam parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

6.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

¹ Ph. jāneyyama.² D., T. siliṭṭhehi; D., T. upagatehi; Ph. upagatehi.

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacikammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacikammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

7.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacikammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacikammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

8

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Savyāpajjhena¹ kāyakammena . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhena¹ manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Avyāpajjhena¹ kāyakammena . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhena¹ manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam. Yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph. -pacchena; Bb. 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena.

9.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo ayyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tihi ?

Kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo ayyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi tihi ?

Kāyasucaritena . . . pe . . . manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

10.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tihi ?

Dussilo ca hoti, dussilyamalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, issukī ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, maccharī ca hoti macecheramalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tihi ?

Silavā ca hoti dussilyamalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, anissukī¹ ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, amaccharī ca hoti macecheramalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

Bālavaggo paṭhamo.

¹ Tr., SS., anussukī.



11.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nātako¹ bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya² paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Ananulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, ananulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato nātako¹ bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya demanussānaṃ.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nātako bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, anulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato nātako bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

12.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīpi ?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto jāto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyam hoti ?

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tam eva saṅgāmasaṃ ajjhāvasati idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyam raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyam hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyāni bhavanti.

¹ Ph. nāto.² Ph. bahujana-ahitāya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīṇ' imāni bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇi?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃsā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmim padese bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ bhikkhave duttiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmim padese bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacehikavā upasampajja viharati, idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyāni bhavanti ti.

13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sampvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Nirāso, āsanno, vīgatāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso?

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kale paccājato hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pakkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacehādo¹ labhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho kāgo vā kuṇi vā khañjo² vā pakkhahato³ vā, na lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So soṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābbisekena⁴ abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābbisekena abhisiñcissanti ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsanno?

¹ The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV. 19 = Saṃyutta III. 3. 1. 5.

² Ph. ghāsacehā.

³ Ph. pakkhapādo.

⁴ Ph. khañjā.

⁵ Ph. kira khattiyo khattiyā-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jettḥo putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto.¹ So supāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—kudassu² nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisīcissanti ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo āsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vīgatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto. So supāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisīcissanti ti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsa sā 'ssa paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vīgatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, āsamso, vīgatāso.

² Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

¹ Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samapapaṭiṇṇo abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiṇṇo autopāti avassuto kasambajāto.³ So supāti: itthinnāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paṇḍāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paṇḍāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihariessāmi ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So

¹ See D., T., Tr. and Com.; Ph. abhisekena anabhisitto acalapatto.

² Ph. kudāsa.

³ The following three questions recur at Puggala, III. 1.

⁴ This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX. 1. 2, and below III. 2. 7.

⁵ See the note below on Sutta 27.

supāti: itthannāma kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsa-
vaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti. Tassa evaṃ
hoti—kudassa nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmi. Ayaṃ vuccati
puggalo āsāṃso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso?

Idha bhikkhave araham hoti khināsavo. So supāti—
itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—
kudassa nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharissāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Yā
hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa¹ vimuttasā sā 'ssa²
paṭipassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhi-
kkhūsū ti.

14.

Yo pi so³ bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā
so pi nāma arājakaṃ⁴ cakkam vatteti ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññatro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:
Ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma-
rañño rājā ti?

Dhammo bhikkhū ti. Bhagavā avoca:—

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā
dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ
garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-
maketu dhammādhīpateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ
saṃvidahati anto janasmim.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dham-
marājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dham-
maṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo
dhammaketu dhammādhīpateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇa-
guttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakāyasmim

¹ Ph. adhimuttassa; D. adhimuttassa; T. adhimuttassa; Tr. anadhimuttassa.

² Ph. adhimuttasā sā. The Puggala has hi for 'ssa.

³ D., T. pi so.

⁴ Ph., D., T. rājā tam; Tr. rājā kam. Com. so pi na arājakaṃ.

brāhmaṇagabapatikesu negamajanapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhisu.

Sa kho so¹ bhikkhu rajā cakkavattī dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahitvā anto janasmim, . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahitvā khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhisu, dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appatīvattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāpinā.

Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati kāyakammasmim: evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḥḥam evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḥḥan ti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati vacikammasmim: evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ sevitaḥḥam evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitaḥḥan ti . . . pe . . . manokammasmim: evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḥḥam evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḥḥan ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahitvā kāyakammasmim, . . . pe . . . vacikammasmim . . . pe . . . manokammasmim, dhammen' eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appatīvattiyaṃ sāmaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmacā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

15.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti.

¹ Ph., Tr. so kho so; D., T., Bb. samo so.

Bhādante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave rājā ahosi Pacetano² nāma. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāraṃ āmantesi :—

Ito me samma³ rathakāra channaṃ māsaṇaṃ accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, sakkhasi⁴ me samma rathakāra navam cakkayugaṃ kātun ti ?

Sakkomi devāti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanaṃ paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekaṃ cakkam niṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāraṃ āmantesi :—

Ito me samma rathakāra channaṃ divasaṇaṃ accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitam navam cakkayugaṃ ti ?

Imehi kho deva chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekaṃ cakkam niṭṭhitan ti.

Sakkhasi⁵ pana me samma rathakāra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyaṃ cakkam niṭṭhāpetun ti ?

Sakkomi devā ti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanaṃ paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi divasehi dutiyaṃ cakkam niṭṭhāpetvā navam cakkayugaṃ ādāya yona rājā Pacetano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pacetanaṃ etad avoca :—

Idan te deva navam cakkayugaṃ niṭṭhitan ti.

Yaṇ ca te idaṃ samma rathakāra cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi yaṇ ca te idaṃ cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaṇaṃ⁶ nesam⁷ nāhaṃ kiṃci nānākaṇaṃ⁸ passāmi tī.

Atthi nesam⁹ deva nānākaṇaṃ passatu deva nānākaṇaṃ ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro yaṃ tam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tam² pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samānaṃ

¹ Ph. bhaddante.

² D. Pacetano ; Tr. Pañcetano.

³ Ph. bho samma.

⁴ Ph. sakkhissasi ; T. sakkhisi ime.

⁵ Ph. sakkhissasi.

⁶ Ph. kāraṇaṃ.

⁷ Omitted by T., Tr.

⁸ D., T. atth' eam.

⁹ Omitted by T.

yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā ciṅgulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati. Yaṃ pana taṃ cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi taṃ pavattesi. Taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakāra hetu ko paccayo yam idaṃ cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā ciṅgulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati? Ko pana samma rathakāra hetu ko paccayo yam idaṃ cakkam pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi ti.

Yam idaṃ deva cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tassa nemi pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, arā pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, nābhi pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā. Taṃ nemiya pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, ārānam pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, nābhiya pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā ciṅgulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati. Yaṃ pana taṃ deva cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi tassa nemi pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, arā pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, nābhi pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā. Taṃ nemiya pi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, ārānam pi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, nābhiya pi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi ti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumbhākaṃ evaṃ assa añño nūna tena samayena so rathakāro ahoṣi ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Ahaṃ tena samayena so rathakāro ahoṣi. Tadā panāhaṃ bhikkhave kusalo dāruvaṅkānaṃ dārudosānaṃ dārukasāvānaṃ. Eताṃhi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave aṛahaṃ sammāsambuddho kusalo kāyavaṅkānaṃ kāyadosānaṃ kāyakasāvānaṃ, kusalo vacivaṅkānaṃ vacidosānaṃ vacikasāvānaṃ, kusalo manovaṅkānaṃ manodosānaṃ manokusāvānaṃ.

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko appahino kāyadoso kāyakasāvo, vacivaṅko appahino vacidoso vacikasāvo, manovaṅko appahino manodoso

manokasāvo, evaṃ papatitā¹ te bhikkhave imasmā dhamma-
vinayā seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā
kāyavaṅko pahīno . . . pe . . . manovaṅko pahīno mano-
doso manokasāvo, evaṃ patitṭhitā² te bhikkhave imasmiṃ
dhammavinaye seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhi-
tam chārattānehi.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam : kāyavaṅkaṃ
pajahissāma kāyadosaṃ kāyakasāvam, vacivaṅkaṃ paja-
hissāma vacidosam vacikasāvam, manovaṅkaṃ pajahissāma
manodosam manokasāvan ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhi-
tabban ti.

16.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu appaṇa-
katam³ paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa āraddho hoti
āsavanam khayāya. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bho-
jane mataññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

⁴Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na
nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ
cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum,⁵ tassa saṃvarāya
paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram
āpajjati—sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gand-
ham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe
. . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā
dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhi
yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ mānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ
abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum,⁶
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye
saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu
guttadvāro hoti.

¹ Ph. patitā : D., T., Ba. papatikā ; Tr. papatitā.

² Ph. Tr. patitṭhitā : D., T., Ba. papatitā.

³ The following two paragraphs = Puggala, II. 17.

⁵ D., T., Tr. anvāsaveyyum.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n'eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imaṣsa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro ca ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhinaṃ passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde¹ pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiya paccimam yāmaṃ paccuttāhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ yoni o'assa āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyasucaritaṃ vacisucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti ti.

¹ Compare Mps. IV. 55.

18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaṃ puccheyyūṃ :—devalokūpapattiyā āvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puṭṭhā aññiyeyyātha ¹ harāyeyyātha jiguccheyyāthā ti.

Evam bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena āyuna aññiyatha ² harāyatha jigucchatha ³ dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbenādhigateyyena aññiyatha ⁴ harāyatha jigucchatha pag eva ⁵ kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi ⁶ kāyaduccaritena aññiyitabbam ⁷ harāyitabbam ⁸ jigucchitabbam vacīduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena aññiyitabbam ⁹ harāyitabbam ⁷ jigucchitabbam ti.

19.

Tihi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogaṃ adhigantam adhigatam vā bhogaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kammatam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kammatam adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kammatam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi augehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogaṃ adhigantam adhigatam vā bhogaṃ phātikātum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantam adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum. Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantam adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum ti.

¹ T., Tr. aññiyeyyātha.

² Ph. aññiyātha, harāyātha, jigucchātha.

³ T., Tr. aññiyātha; Ph. aññiyātha.

⁴ D., Tr. pageva kho pana.

⁵ Omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. aññiyitabbam.

⁷ Ph. harāyitabbam.

Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantun adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātun. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammanṭam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammanṭam adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammanṭam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantun adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātun.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantun adhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ phātikātun. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantun vā kusalam dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

20.

Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam¹ vā vepullattam vā² pāpuṇāti bhogesa. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro³ ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko paṇiyam⁴ jānāti, idaṃ paṇiyam evaṃ kiṃ evaṃ vikkayamānam ettakaṃ mūlam bhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro⁵ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyam⁶ ketuṃ ca vikketuṃ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro⁴ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti?

¹ Ph. mahattam.

² Ph. SS. vidhūro.

³ Ph. T. pāpaṇiyam.

⁴ SS. omit the two vā 's throughout.

⁵ T. paṇiyam.

⁶ Ph. SS. vidhūro.

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko¹ ye te gahapati vā gahapati-puttā vā adḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā te naṃ evaṃ jānanti—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pâpaṇiko cakkhumā ca vidhūro ca paṭibalo puttadāraṃ ca posetuṃ ambhakaṃ ca kâlana kâlāṃ anuppadātun ti. Te naṃ bhogehi nimantanti²—ito samīna pâpaṇika bhoge karitvā puttadāraṃ ca posehi ambhakaṃ ca kâlana kâlāṃ anuppadehi ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi āngehi samannāgato pâpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vā vepullattam vā pâpupāti bhogesu.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vā vepullattam vā pâpupāti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upādāya⁴ thāmaṃ vā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussatā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadhārā mātikedharā te kâlana kâlāṃ upasāṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti. Idaṃ bhanto kathāṃ imassa ko uttho ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇā c'eva vivaranti anuttānikataṃ ca uttānīṃ karonti aneka-vihitesu kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

¹ SS. pâpaṇiko. Ph. pâpaṇikam.

² Ph. teṇa bhogena nimantante; T., Tr. te naṃ bhogehi nipatanti.

³ Ph. mahattāp.

⁴ T. upasampadāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattamā vā vepullattamā vā pāpuṇāti [kusalesu]¹ dhammesū ti.

Rathakāravaggo dutiyo.

[Paṭhamabbhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam]²

21

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho³ āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhiko⁴ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamīsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhīṃ sammodīsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Tayo 'me āvuso Savitṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto.⁵ Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo to puggalo khamatī abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto. Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ⁶ puggalo saddhāvimutto ayaṃ me puggalo khamatī imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

¹ Not in the MSS., but see p. 117, l. 13.

² Ph. sammādkho.

³ These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I. 32, 33, 34 = III. 5.

⁴ From Ph.

⁵ Ph. -koṭṭhiko.

⁶ Ph. yo.

Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā ti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ¹ puggalo kāya-sakkhī ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa samādhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca:—Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paññindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca:—

Vyākataṃ kho āvuso ambhehi sabbeḥ' eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, āyāṃ' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhamissāma. Upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocsāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati tathā naṃ dhāriṣṣāma ti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtaṃ paccassosum. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhamimsu. Upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdipsu. Ekaman-

¹ Ph. yo 'yaṃ.

taṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto yāvatako ahosi āyasmatā ca Savitṭhena āyasmatā ca Mahākotṭhitena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Na khv ettha¹ Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ² puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ³ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ² puggalo kāyasakkhi svāyaṃ³ sakadāgāmi vā anagāmi vā yo cāyaṃ⁴ puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadāgāmi vā anagāmi vā.

Na khv ettha⁶ Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti? Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhi svāyaṃ² arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ² puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ³ sakadāgāmi vā anagāmi vā yo cāyaṃ² puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa⁴ sakadāgāmi vā anagāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ¹ puggalo diṭṭhipatto svāyaṃ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ sakadāgāmi vā anagāmi vā yo cāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhi so p'assa sakadāgāmi vā anagāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti.

22.⁸

Tayo 'me bhikkhave gilānā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labbhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabbhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labbhanto vā sappā-

¹ T. na kho ettha.

² Ph. so yaṃ; T. svāssu; Tr., D. svāssa.

³ Ph. so 'yaṃ; D. so p'assa; T. svāssu.

⁴ Ph. hi taṃ.

⁵ Ph. yoyam.

⁶ Ph. yo yopāyaṃ.

⁷ T., Tr. na kho 'ttha.

⁸ This sutta recurs at Puggala, III. 2.

yāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ, n' eva vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, imaṃ kho bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca gilānabhattaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānupatṭhāko anuññāto, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca aññe pi gilānā upatṭhātābā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilānūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, n' eva okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ

dassanāya no alabbhanto, labbhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabbhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ, imaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca¹ dhammadesanā anuññātā, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānupamā puggalā samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

23.

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjhaṃ vacisāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacisāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti.² So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phuttho³ samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekanta-dukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phuttho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇṇā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyā-

¹ Puggala saddo Bhagavatā.

² Ph. savyāpajjhe phassā phusanti.

³ T. putttho.

pajjham pi manosaṅkharam abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyanti vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkham, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca¹ devā ekacce ca² vinipātikā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.³
Katame tayo?

Yaṃ bhikkhave puggalam āgama puggalo buddham saraṇam gato hoti dhammam saraṇam gato hoti saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti, yaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave yaṃ puggalam āgama puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkha-nirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, yaṃ bhikkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave yaṃ puggalam āgama puggalo āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.⁵
Ime hi ca pana bhikkhave tihi puggalehi imassa puggalassa n'atthi añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesaṃ ca bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ iminā puggalena na suppaṭi-kāram vadāmi ti, yadidaṃ abhivādana-paccuttāna-añjali-kamma-sāmicikamma-civarapindapāta senāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānuppādanenā ti.

25.⁶

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ Ph. ekacce ca vinipātika.

² Ph. bahūpakārā.

³ Ph. bahūpakāro.

⁴ Ph. omits devā . . . ca.

⁵ Ph. bahūpakāro.

⁶ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 5.

mim. Katame tayo? Arukûpamacitto¹ puggalo vijjûpamacitto vajirûpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyâsabahulo, appam pi vutto samâno abhisajjati kuppati vyâpajjati patitthiyati kapañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukaroti. Seyyathâpi nâma dutthâruko² kaṭṭhena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ ghaṭṭito³ bhîyosomattâya âsavam deti,⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pâtukaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave cakkhumâ puriso rattandhakâratimisâya vijjantarikâya rupâni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjaṃ mañi vâ pâsâpo vâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âsavânam khayâ . . . pe . . . sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

26.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave

¹ Ph. arukûpamacitto.

² SS. Com. dutthâruko.

³ D., T., Tr. gaddhitâ.

⁴ D., T., Tr. assavanoti. Ph. and Com. âsavam deti.

⁵ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 13.

puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo aññatra anuddayā¹ aññatra anukampā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiṣo hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Sīlasāmaññagātānam satam sīlakathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattani bhavissati² sa ca no phāsu bhavissatīti; samādhisāmaññagātānam satam samādhikathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattani bhavissati sā ca no phāsu bhavissatīti; paññāsāmaññagātānam satam . . . po . . . phāsu bhavissati ti.³ Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samādhinā, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Iti aparipūram vā sīlakkhandham paripūrissāmi⁴ paripūram vā sīlakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipūram vā samādhikkhandham paripūrissāmi⁴ paripūram vā samādhikkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipūram vā paññakkhandham paripūrissāmi⁴ paripūram vā paññakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi⁵ ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo sampvijjanānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T., Tr. anuddayā.

² T. omits sā ca no p^o bh^o.

³ The Puggala inverts the order of phāsu and pavattini.

⁴ T., Tr. paripūrissāmi.

⁵ T., Tr. anuggahissāmi.

Nihlyati puriso nihīnasevī
 na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
 seṭṭham upanāmanam¹ udeti khippam
 tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.²

27.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-
 mīm. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchī-
 tabbo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi
 bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevītabbo na bha-
 jītabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevi-
 tabbo bhajītabbo payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchītabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
 asucisaṅkassarāsamācaro paṭichannakamanto assamaṇo⁴ sa-
 manapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti ava-
 ssuto kasambujāto.⁵ Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchī-
 tabbo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo. Tarp
 kiṁsa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa na
 diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo
 abbhuggaecehati pāpamitto purisapuggalo pāpasahāyo pāpa-
 sampavaṇko. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ahigūthagato kiñcāpi
 na ḍassati⁶ atha kho naṃ makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 kiñcāpi evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha
 kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo . . . pe . . . pāpasampavaṇko
 ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo jigucchītabbo na sevītabbo na
 bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsa-

¹ P. seṭṭha paṇāmanam udeti, but further on seṭṭham upapāmanam udeti.

² See Jāt. III. p. 324.

³ This sutta recurs Puggala III. 14.

⁴ This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS. assamaṇo, and in Sinhalese MSS. assamaṇo.

⁵ Here and above T., D. kasambujāto, but kasambuka-jāto in Puggala 3. 14 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 2.

⁶ T., Tr. ḍassati.

bahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitṭhiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave duṭṭhāruko¹ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavam deti,² evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III. 25]. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tiṇḍukālātaṃ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitaṃ bhīyosomattāya cicciṭṭāyati ciṭciṭṭāyati,³ evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo kaṭṭhena kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya duggandho hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāya-sabahulo . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi maṃ paribhāseyya pi maṃ⁴ anattamaṃ pi maṃ kareyyā ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ.

Katama ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa pana diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati uttha kho naṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasapavaṇko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
seṭṭhaṃ upanamaṃ udeti khīppaṃ
tasmā attano uttariṃ bhajethā ti.

28.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ T., Tr. duṭṭhārukā. ² D., Tr., T. āsavano ti; Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

³ Ph. vīcchitāyati vīcchitāyati. ⁴ Ph. akkoseyyasi maṃ paribhāseyyasi maṃ.

⁵ These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim. Katame tayo? Gûthabbhâṇī pupphabbhâṇī madhubhâṇī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gûthabbhâṇī.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato¹ vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhi-puṭṭho evaṃ bho purisa yaṃ janāsi taṃ vadehi ti. So ajānaṃ vā āha² janāmi ti jānaṃ vā āha² na janāmi ti apassaṃ vā āha² passaṃ ti passaṃ vā āha² na passaṃ ti iti athabetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñceikkabetu vā sampajānamusābhasitā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gûthabbhâṇī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhâṇī.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato¹ vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhi-puṭṭho—evaṃ bho purisa yaṃ janāsi taṃ vadehi ti. So ajānaṃ vā āha na janāmi ti jānaṃ vā āha janāmi ti appassaṃ vā āha na passaṃ ti passaṃ vā āha passaṃ ti iti attabetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñceikkabetu vā na sampajānamusābhasitā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhâṇī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusāvacaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vā cā neḷā kappasukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇa-kantā bahujaṇa-manāpā tathārūpiṃ vācāṃ bhāsītā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâṇī.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

29.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpaṃ cakkhu

¹ SS. āha; Ph. ahaṃ throughout, as in Puggala, III. 4.

² Ph. inserts here gāma majjhagato.

³ This Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 6.

na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam bhogam phâtîm kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇite dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge¹ dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtîm kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇite dhamme kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtîm kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇite dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Na c' eva bhogā tathârûpā na ca puññāni kubbatī
 Ubhayattha kaliggaho² andhassa hatacakkhuno
 Athâparāyaṃ akkhāto ekacakkhu ca puggalo
 Dhammāddhammena saṃsatṭho³ bhogāni pariyesati
 Theyyena kûṭakammena musāvādena c' ubhayam
 Kusalo hoti saṅghātum⁴ kāmabbhogi ca mānavo
 Ito so nirayaṃ gantvā ekacakkhu vihaññati.
 Dvicakkhu pana akkhāto setṭho purisapuggalo
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi utthānādhigatam⁵ dhammam

¹ T. kaṇhasukkadhamme.

² Com. kaliggāho.

³ D., T. saṃsattho; Ph. saṃthāti.

⁴ Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghātum; T. jotisaṇṭum; D. jātiyaṇṭum. Com. explains saṅghātum by saṅgharīṭum.

⁵ Bb., T. utthānādhigatam.

Dudāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso¹ naro
 Upeti bhaddakam ṭhānam² yattha gantvā na socati
 Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye
 Dvicakkhuñ ca sevetha seṭṭham purisapuggalan ti.

30.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāno lokas-
 miṃ. Katamo tayo? Avakujjapaṇño puggalo, ucchaṅ-
 gapaṇño puggalo, puthupaṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā⁴ hoti
 abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammasavanāya. Tassa
 bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādi kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ
 pariyośāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
 puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ pakāseti. So tasmīn āsane nisinno
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti na majjhaṃ manasi-
 karoti, na pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na
 pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho
 nikkujjo tatra udakaṃ āsittaṃ vivatṭati⁵ no saṇṭhāti, evam eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā⁴ hoti . . .
 pe . . . na pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyo-
 śānaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avakujja-
 paṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchaṅgapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti . . .
 pe . . . pakāseti. So tasmīn āsane nisinno tassā kathāya
 ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośānaṃ pi manasika-
 roti, vuṭṭhito ca⁶ kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva ādim
 manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti.
 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchaṅge nānākhajjakāni
 ākiṇṇāni tilā taṇḍulā⁷ modakā budarā, so tamhā āsanā vuṭṭha-

¹ Ph. avyagghamanaso.

² T., Ph. bhaddakapṭhānaṃ.

³ The Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 7.

⁴ Compare above II. 4, 6 and the verses below.

⁵ T., Tr. vivatṭhati; Bb. vivatṭati.

⁶ Ph. pi ca kho tamhā; Tr. pi tamhā; T. ca tamhā.

⁷ Ph. ākiṇṇāni taṇḍulā bhokā va so tamha; compare tilā taṇḍulā dhorasi Jāt. III. 425.

hanto satisammosā pakireyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . na pari-yosānam manasikaroti, vutthito ca kho tambā āsanā tassā kāthāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pari-yosānam manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ucchaṅga-paṇṇo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupaṇṇo puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pakāśenti. So tasmim āsane nisinno tassā kāthāya adim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pari-yosānam manasikaroti, vutthito pi tambā āsanā tassā kāthāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pari-yosānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkujjo tatra udakam āsittam saṇṭhāti no vivattati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pari-yosānam manasikaroti, vutthito pi tambā āsanā tassā kāthāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pari-yosānam pi manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puthupaṇṇo puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalo santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapaṇṇo puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
Ādim kāthāya majjhaṇ ca pari-yosānaṇ ca tādiso
Uggahetum na sakkoti paṇṇā hi 'ssa na vijjati.
Ucchaṅgapaṇṇo puriso seyyo etena vuccati.
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
Ādim kāthāya majjhaṇ ca pari-yosānaṇ ca tādiso
Nisinno āsane tasmim uggahetvāna vyañjanam
Vutthito nappajānāti gahitam pi 'ssa mussati.
Puthupaṇṇo ca puriso seyyo etehi ¹ vuccati
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
Ādim kāthāya majjhaṇ ca pari-yosānaṇ ca tādiso
Nisinno āsane tasmim uggahetvāna vyañjanam
Dhāreti setthasaṅkappo avyaggamānaso naro
Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno dukkhass' antakaro siyā ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. etena.

31.

Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sa pubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sāhuṇeyyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, āhuṇeyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ. Tam kassa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.¹

Brahmā ti mātāpitāro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
 Āhuṇeyyā ca puttānaṃ pajāya cānukampakā²
 Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha³ paṇḍito
 Annena atha pānena vatthena sayanena ca
 Uccādena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca
 Nāya naṃ⁴ paricariyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā
 Idh' eva⁵ naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge pamodati ti.

32.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, yaṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā ti?

Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

¹ See Aṅguttara Nik II. 4, 2.

² SS. sakkareyyātha; Ph. sakkareyya ca.

⁴ See all MSS.

³ T. cānukampayukā.

⁵ Tr., Com. Idha ceva.

Idh' Ānanda bhikkhuo evaṃ hoti:—etaṃ saṇṭaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhi-ṇṇi-
nissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti. Evaṃ
kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuo tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho
. . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Idaṃ ca pana me taṃ Ānanda sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane
Puṇṇakapaṇhe:—

Saṅkhāya lokasmīṃ parovarāni
Yass' iñjitaṃ¹ n' atthi kuhiñci loka
Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso
Atari² so jātijaraṇaṃ ti brāmi ti.³

2. Atha kho Āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-
kami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Saṅkhittena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ
vitthārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ saṅ-
khittavittthārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ,
aññātāro ca dullabbhā ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa sugata kālo yaṃ Bhagavā
saṅkhittena pi dhammaṃ deseyya vitthārena pi dhamma
deseyya saṅkhittavittthārena pi dhammaṃ deseyya, bha-
vissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbam:—Imasmiṃ ca
saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na⁴
bhavissanti, bahiddhā ca sabbānimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-
mānānusayā na bhavissanti,⁵ yaṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvi-
muttiṃ upasampajja viharato⁶ ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānā-
nusayā na⁷ honti taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upa-
sampajja viharissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo⁷ Sāriputta sikkhi-
tabbam. Yato kho⁸ Sāriputta bhikkhuo imasmiṃ saviññā-

¹ Ph. yasāññitaṃ; SS. yasasijitaṃ; Tr., Fausbøll yasa jitaṃ. In IV. 41 Tr. reads Yasmiṃ jitaṃ.

² So Com. and Fausbøll; T., Ph. ātari; D., Tr. atāri.

³ See Sutta Nipātā V. 4, 6 (1048).

⁴ Ph. nāna.

⁵ Ph. omits bahiddhā ca sabb' ahaṇ' na bhavissanti.

⁶ Ph. viharanto.

⁷ Ph. Evaṃ kho.

⁸ Ph. yato ca kho.

ṇako kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti bahid-dhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti, yaṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti taṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta bhikkhu accehechi¹ taṇhaṃ vāvattayi² samyojanaṃ sammā mānābhīsamayā³ antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Idaṇ ca⁴ pana me taṃ Sāriputta sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Udayapaṇhe.⁵

Pahānaṃ kāmaccandānaṃ⁶ domanassāna c'ūbhayaṃ
Thīnassa ca panudanaṃ kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ
Upekkhāsatisamsuddhaṃ dhammatakkapurejavanaṃ⁷
Aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi avijjāya ppabhedanau ti.

33.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhaṃ lobha-nidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ dosaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁹

Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohaṃ mohani-dānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati

¹ Ph. accehejji.

² D. abhisamaye.

³ Sutta Nipāṭi, V. 14, 23 (1106-7).

⁴ Ph. dhammacakkas.

⁵ Ph. upasampajje vā aparāpare (and further on aparāpare) vā pariyāye.

⁶ Ph. vivattayi; SS. vāvattayi.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. Tr. kāmasaññānaṃ.

tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāta-pabatāni¹ sārādāni² sukhasayitāni sukhette suparikamma-tāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni devo ca satmā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³ ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ lobhapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye yaṃ dosapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye; yaṃ mohapakatam kammaṃ mohajam mohanidānam mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibhattati tattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

2. Tiṇi' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi? Alobho nidānaṃ kaṃmānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakatam kammaṃ alobhajam alo-bhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ lobhe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti uccinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakataṃ⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave adosapakatam kammaṃ adosajam adosani-dānaṃ adosasamudayaṃ dose vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pa-hīnaṃ hoti uccinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakataṃ⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakatam kammaṃ amohajam amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti uccinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāta-

¹ Ph. avātātāpabatāni; D. avātātā tapahātāni.

² Ph. sārādāni.

³ Ph. anuppa-veccheyyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. anuppa-veccheyyaṃ.

pahatāni sārādāni sukkasayitāni tāni puriso agginā dahēyya agginā dahitvā masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya¹ nadiyā vā siḅhasotāya pavāheyya ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni uccinnamūlāni tālāvattukatāni anabhāva-katāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ alobhapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammam : yaṃ adosapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammam : yaṃ amoha pakatam kammam amohajam amohanidānam amohasamudayanam mohe vigate evam tam kammam pahinam hoti uccinnamūlam tālāvattukatam anabhāvukataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānam samudayā ti.

Lobhajam dosajaṃ c'eva mohajaṃ cāpi² viddasu
 Yaṃ tena pakatam kammam appam vā yadi vā bahum
 Idh' eva tam vedanīyam vatthum aññam na³ vijjati
 Tasmā lobhaṃ ca dosaṃ ca mohaṃ cāpi viddasu
 Vijjam uppādayam bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jabe⁴ ti.

34.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ājariyam viharati Gomagge Simsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre.

Atha kho Hatthako Ājavako jaṅghāvibhāram anucaṇikamāno anuvicaramāno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Simsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkhami, upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Hatthako Ājavako Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kacci⁵ bhante Bhagavā sukham asayitthā⁶ ti.

Evam kamāra sukham asayittham. Ye ca⁷ pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti.

Sitā bhante hemantikā ratti antarattṭhako himapātasamayo kharā gokaṇṭakahatā bhūmi tanuko paṇṇasanthāro viralāni⁸

¹ D., Ph. opuneyyā; D. othuneyya. See Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, IV. 43. p. 45.

² Ph. vāpi.

³ Omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. jaye.

⁵ Ph. kacci.

⁶ Ph. sukham sayitthā.

⁷ Ph. vante ca.

⁸ T. viralāni.

rukkhassa pattāni sītāni kāsāyāni vatthāni sito ca verambavāto vāti.¹

Atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha :—Evam kumāra sukham asayittham. Ye ca pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti. Tena hi kumāra tam yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Idh' assa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūtāgāram ullitāvalittam nivātam² phussitaggaḷam pihitavātapānam,³ tatv' assa pallaṅko goṇakatthato⁴ paṭikatthato⁴ paṭilikatthato⁴ kadālimigapavarapaccattharaṇo⁵ sa-uttaracchaddo⁶ ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, telappadipo o' ettha jhāyeyya⁷ catasso⁸ ca pajāpatiyo ca manāpamanāpena paccupatthiṭṭhāsu.⁹ Tam kim maññasi kumārasukham vā so sayeyya no vā katham vā te¹⁰ ettha hoti ti?

Sukham so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukham senti so tesam aññataro ti. Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ rāgaṃ parilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so rāgajehi parilāhehi pariḍayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyyā ti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgajehi parilāhehi pariḍayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyya, so rāgo Tathāgatassa pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Tasmāham sukham asayittham.¹² Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ dosaṃ parilāhā . . . pe . . . mohajā parilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so mohajehi parilāhehi pariḍayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyyāti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mohajehi parilāhehi pariḍayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyya, so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato ana-

¹ Ph. vāyati.

² Ph. -attako.

³ Ph. omi/sa.

⁴ Ph. -tassova; SS. -tasso.

⁵ SS. te; Ph. so.

⁶ Ph. sayittham.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ See Ang. Nik. III. 1.

⁹ Ph. kadālimiga; T. kadālimiga.

¹⁰ Ph. cūleyya for jāleyya; T., Tr. jhāyeyya.

¹¹ Ph. paccupatthiṭṭhāsu.

¹² Ph. pariḍeyyamāno.

bhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāhaṃ sukhaṃ asa-
yitthan ti.

Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto
Yo na lippati ¹ kāmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi
Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram
Upasanto sukhaṃ seti santim pappuyya ² cetaso ti

35.

I. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave devadūtāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya
duccaritaṃ carati manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena
duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā ducca-
ritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ
vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. ³ Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayā-
pālā nāpā bhāsu gahe tvā Yamassa raṇṇo dassenti :—Ayaṃ
deva puriso ametteyyo ⁴ apetteyyo ⁵ asāmaṇṇo abrahmaṇṇo na
kule jeṭṭhāpacāyi, imassa devo daḍḍam paṇetū ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtaṃ
samanuyyujjati ⁶ samanugāhati samanubhāsati :—Ambho pu-
risa, na tvam addasa manussesu paṭhamam devadūtaṃ pātu-
bhūtaṃ ti?

So evam āha :—Nāddasaṃ ⁷ bbante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho
purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vā purisaṃ vā
asitikam vā navutikam vā vassasatikam vā jātiyā jinnam
gopāpasivaṅkam bhoggam daḍḍaparāyanam pavedhamānam
gacchantam āturaṃ gatayobbanam khaḍḍadantaṃ palitakesam
vilūnaṃ khalitaṃ ⁸ sirovalitaṃ tilakāhatagattaṃ ⁹ ti.

So evam āha :—addasaṃ bbante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho
purisa, tassa te viññassa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi—
aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhhammo jaram anatito, haṇḍāhaṃ
kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

¹ Ba., Ph. lippati.

² Ph. apperya; Oldenberg appuyya. These verses recur in the episode Sam-
yatta, X. 8 = Ullasragga, VI. 4, 1-4.

³ T. amatteyyo.

⁴ Ph. na addasaṃ.

⁵ T. apateyyo.

⁶ Ph. khalitairam.

⁷ Ph. upapajjati.

⁸ Ph. samanuyujjati.

⁹ Ph. tilākūhatag.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhiesam¹ bhante pamādasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya² na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaṃ,³ ambho purisa, tathā karissanti⁴ yathā taṃ⁵ pamattam. Taṃ kho paṇ'etaṃ⁶ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ katam, na pitaraṃ katam, na bhātaraṃ katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na nātisālohitehi katam, na devatāhi katam, na samaṇa brāhmaṇehi katam, atha kho tayā ve taṃ⁷ pāpakammaṃ katam, tvaṃ yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisamvediyasi⁸ ti.

-2. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtam samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitva⁹ samanubhāsivā dutiyam devadūtam samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :—Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa¹⁰ manussesu dutiyam devadūtam pātubhūtan ti ?

So evam āha :—nāddasam¹¹ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa¹⁰ manussesu itthim vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikam¹² dukkhitam bāhagilānam sake muttakarise palipunnam semānam¹³ aññehi ca¹⁴ vuttāhiyamānam¹⁵ aññehi samavesiyamānan ti.

So evam āha :—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi—Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatito handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhiesam bhante pamādasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho

¹ SS. nāsakkhiesam.

² Ph. taggha taṃ ; T. tatra tvaṃ.

³ Ph. ta but taṃ further on.

⁴ T. cetam ; Ph., Tr. ve taṃ.

⁵ Ph. -gahetvā.

⁶ Ph. nadassam.

⁷ Ph. seyyamānam.

⁸ D., Bb. vuttāhiyamānam ; T. vuttāhiyamānam.

⁹ Ph. pamādatāya.

¹⁰ Ph. karissanti.

¹¹ Ph. pana te etam.

¹² Bb., T., Tr. -vedissanti ; Bb. -vediyassanti.

¹³ Ph. addassa.

¹⁴ Ph. ābādhitam.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. and Tr.

purisa, pamādatāya¹ na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggħa tvam,² ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ³ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samāṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve⁴ taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasi⁵ ti.

3. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?

So evam āha:—Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, nā tvam addassa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvihamataṃ vā tihamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ ti?

So evam āha:—Addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad' ahoṣi. Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatito, bandāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

So evam āha:—Nāhaṃ sakkhissaṃ⁶ pamādasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, pamādatāya⁷ na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. taggħa tvam⁸ ambho purisa tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ⁹ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasi¹⁰ ti.

4. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṃhī hoti.

¹ Ph. pamādatāya.

² Ph. pana to etaṃ.

³ Ph. -vediyati; Tr. -vedissati; Bs. -vediyasanti.

⁴ T. nāsakkhissaṃ.

⁵ Ph. pana te etaṃ.

⁶ Ph. taṃ.

⁷ Ph. yathā ve; T. tayā ve.

⁸ Ph. yathā ve.

⁹ Ph. pamādatāya. ¹⁰ Ph. taṃ.

¹¹ Ph. -vediyasi; Bs., Tr. -vedissati.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanaṃ nāma karaṇaṃ kāronti,¹ tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiyasmiṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiyasmiṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati,⁴ na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na⁵ taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.⁶

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā samvesitvā⁷ kuṭhārihi⁸ tacchanti.⁹ So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho sirāṃ ṭhapetvā¹⁰ vāsīhi tacchanti⁹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya bhūmiyā sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sarenti pi paccāsarenti¹¹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅṅarapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho sirāṃ gaḍetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ pacceti,¹² so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na¹³ taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho¹⁴ pana bhikkhave mahānirayo

Catukaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito¹⁵

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito¹⁶

¹ Ph. karoti.

² omitted by SS.

³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. saṅkaghītvā corrected to saṅghitvā.

⁵ Ph. kuḍhādihi.

⁶ Ph. haranti . . . paccāharanti. D. sarenti paccāharanti.

⁷ Ph. so . . . pacceti omitted by Ph.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ See Mahāvastu, p. 9.

¹⁰ SS, tippā.

¹¹ Ba., Tr. -vedeti.

¹² quoted Milinda-pañha, p. 67.

¹³ Ph. gaḍetvā.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ Ph. -paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
Samantā yojanasatam¹ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā ti.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etād ahoṣi:—Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kariyanti,² aho vatāhaṃ manusattaṃ labheyyaṃ Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya³ araham sammāsambuddho, tañ cāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Taṃ kho pañāhaṃ bhikkhave na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā evaṃ vadāmi, apī ca kho bhikkhave yad eva me sāmañ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ veditaṃ tad evāhaṃ vadāmi ti.

6. Coditā devadūṭehi ye pamajjanti mānavā
Te digharattaṃ socanti hīnakāyūpagā⁴ narā
Ye ca kho devadūṭehi santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudācanaṃ
Upadāno bhayaṃ diavā jātimaraṇasambhava
Anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasañkhayo⁵
Te khemappattā sukhitā⁶ diṭṭhadhammābhiniṃbutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā sabbadukkhāṃ upaccagun ti.

36.

Aṭṭhamiyaṃ bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ amaccā pārisajjā imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti, kacci⁷ bahū maussā manussesu metteyyā⁸ petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jettāpaccāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁹ puññāni karonti ti.

Cātuddasī bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ puttā imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti, kacci¹⁰ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule

¹ Ba samanta-ayojana; Ph. samantā yojanā.

² Ph. kāriyanti.

³ Ph. upasampajjeyya.

⁴ Ph. hīnakāyūpakā.

⁵ Ph. sukhāyo.

⁶ D. te khe pamattā; T., Tr. te kho pamattā; Ph. tañ kho sampattā sukhino. In Ang. Nik. VI. 23, Tr. reads Te khemappattā sukhino.

⁷ Ph. kiñci.

⁸ D., T. metteyya.

⁹ Ph. paṭijālaṃ karonti; SS., Com. paṭijāgaronti.

¹⁰ Ph. kiñci.

jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karonti ti.

Taḍ ahu bhikkhave uposathe paṇṇarase cattāro mahārājāno² sāmaṃ yeva imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti, kacci³ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karonti ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karonti ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ arocenti :—Appakā kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karonti ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā anattamaṇā honti :—dibbā⁶ vata bho kāyā parihāyissanti paripūrissanti asurakāyā ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karonti ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ arocenti :—bahū kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karonti ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā attamaṇā honti :—dibbā⁶ vata bho kāyā paripūrissanti parihāyissanti⁷ asurakāyā ti.

37.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatisse anunayamāno⁸ tayaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi :⁹

¹ SS. paṭijāgarenti ; Ph. paṭijālam karonti.

² D., T. -rājā ; Ph. -rājāno.

³ Ph. Kiñci.

⁴ Ph. paṭijālam karonti ; T., Tr., Com. paṭijāgarenti.

⁵ Ph. tena kho ; Tr. tena.

⁶ T., Bb. divyā.

⁷ Ph. parihāyissanti.

⁸ Com. anussāṇayamāno = anubodhayamāno.

⁹ The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 6 = Therī-gāthā, 31. Dh. 404.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī¹ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī²
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ
 Uposathaṃ upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā³ dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devānaṃ indo avitarāgo avitadoso vitamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu arabhaṃ khīpāsavo vusitavā⁴ katakarapiyo ohitabhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhiṇa bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī¹ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī²
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ
 Uposathaṃ upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Taṃ kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:—

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ
 Uposathaṃ upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devānaṃ aparimutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu arabhaṃ khīpāsavo vusitavā katakarapiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya.

¹ Tr. -dasinī.

² Ph. omits na sugitā.

³ Ph. evaṃ.

⁴ Ph., T., Tr. aṭṭhamī.

⁵ Ph. inserts brahmacariyo after vusitavā.

Cātuddasi pañcadasi yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhami
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Taṃ kīssa hetu? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto
 jātiyā jarāyā maraṇeṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-
 nassehi upāyāsehi parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

38.

1. Sukhumālo ahaṃ bhikkhave paramasukhumālo accanta-
 sukhumālo. Mama sudam¹ bhikkhave pitu nivesane
 pokkharapīyo kārītā² honti, ekattha sudam¹ uppalaṃ
 pupphati³ ekattha padumaṃ ekattha puṇḍarikam yāva eva
 mama atthāya. Na kho paṇassāhaṃ bhikkhave akāsikam⁴
 candanaṃ dhāremi, kāsikam su me taṃ bhikkhave veṭṭhanaṃ
 hoti kāsikā kañcukā kāsikam nivāsanaṃ kāsiko uttarasaṅgo.
 Rattindivaṃ kho pana su me taṃ⁵ bhikkhave setacchattam
 dhāriyati, mā naṃ phussi⁶ sitam vā uṇham vā rajo vā
 tipaṃ vā ussāvo vā ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pāsādā
 ahesuṃ, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko⁷ eko vassito. So kho
 ahaṃ bhikkhave vassike⁸ pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nip-
 purisehi turiyehi parivāriyamāno⁹ na heṭṭhā pāsādam¹⁰
 orohāmi. Yathā kho pana bhikkhave aññesaṃ nivesanesu¹¹
 dāsakammakaraporisassa kaṇḍajakam bhojanaṃ diyyati bilaṅ-
 gadutiyaṃ evaṃ evassu me¹² bhikkhave pitu nivesane dasa-
 kammakaraporisassa sālīmamsodano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarūpāya iddhiyā samannā-
 gatassa evarūpena ca accantasukhumālena¹³ etad ahoṣi:—assu-
 tavā kho putthujjano attanā jarādhammo samāno jaraṃ
 anatito paraṃ jinṇaṃ disvā aṭṭiyati¹⁴ harāyati jigucchati
 attānaṃ yeva atisitvā.¹⁵ Ahaṃ pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo
 jaraṃ anatito, ahañ c'eva¹⁶ kho pana jarādhammo samāno
 jaraṃ anatito paraṃ jinṇaṃ disvā aṭṭiyeyyam¹⁷ harāyeyyam

¹ Ph. sukhaṃ.

² Ph. kārīyākkā.

³ Ph. vappati.

⁴ Ph. kāsikam.

⁵ T. kho paṇ' assu me taṃ.

⁶ Ph. dhāreyya mā naṃ phussī; SS. dhāriyati, but omit phussī.

⁷ Ph. gimhantiko.

⁸ Ph. vassika.

⁹ Ph., Tr. parivāriyamāno.

¹⁰ Ph. pāsādā.

¹¹ Ph. nivesana.

¹² D. evaṃ evassa bh.; T. evaṃ evassa; Ph. evaṃ eva sa me.

¹³ Ph. evarūpassa accantasukhumālassa.

¹⁴ T., Tr. aṭṭhiyati.

¹⁵ SS. atisitvā; Ph. aṭṭiyitvā.

¹⁶ T. ahaṃ eva.

¹⁷ SS. aṭṭiyeyyam.

jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso¹ pahiyi.²

Assutvā kho puthujjano attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhiṃ anatito paraṃ vyādhitaṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃ yeva atisitvā. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatito, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhiṃ anatito paraṃ vyādhiṃ disvā aṭṭiyeyyam harāyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso³ pahiyi.⁴

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā maraṇa dhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatito paraṃ mataṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃ yeva atisitvā.⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatito, ahañ c'eva kho pana maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatito paraṃ mataṃ disvā aṭṭiyeyyam harāyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso⁶ pahiyi⁷ ti.

39.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madā. Katame tayo ?

Yobbanamado ārogyamado jīvitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya duccaritaṃ carati manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Jīvitamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena ducca-

¹ Ph. sabbo.

² Ph. pahiyati; T. pahiyi; Ba. pahiyya; Bb. pahiyim; Tr. pahiyayāsi.

³ Ph. sabbo.

⁴ Ph. pahiyati; T. pahiyi; D. pahiyam; Ba. pahiyya; Bb. pahiya.

⁵ Ph. aṭṭiyitvā; SS. atisitvā.

ritam carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam carati.
So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā
duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ
duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham pacca-
kkhāya hināya vattati.¹ Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave
bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jivitamadamatto vā bhikkhave
bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hināya vattati ti.

2. Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā² aho maraṇadhammino

Yathā dhammā tathā santā³ jigucchanti puthujjanā

Ahañ ce⁴ taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃ dhammesu pānису

Na me taṃ paṭirūpassa mama evaṃ viharino

So 'ham evaṃ viharanto ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ

Arogye⁵ yobbanasmiñ ca⁶ jivitasmiñ ca yo mado

Sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṃ⁸ daṭṭhu khemato⁹

Tassa me āhu¹⁰ ussāho nibbānam abhipassato

Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevituṃ

Anivattī bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano ti.

40.

1. Tip' imāni bhikkhave adhipateyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Attādhipateyyaṃ lokādhipateyyaṃ dhammādhipateyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave attādhipateyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu arañṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato
vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati:—na kho paṇāhaṃ
cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu
na senāsanaṃhetu na itibhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkho-
tiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-
kkhandhassa antakiriya paṇṇāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana

¹ Ph. vattati.

² Ph. -dhammo.

³ Ph. senti.

⁴ Ph., D. ce.

⁵ Ph. ārogyana.

⁶ Omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. attā 'smi; D. abhigāto 'smi.

⁸ D. nikkhammaṃ; Ph. nikkhamme.

⁹ Ph. khemataṃ.

¹⁰ Ph. āhu.

yādisake vā kāme ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito tādīsake vā kāme pariyeseyyaṃ tato vā pāpiṭṭhataro. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallinaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asāradhbo² samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So attānaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti sāvajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attādhīpateyyaṃ.

2. Kaṭamañ ca bhikkhave lokādhīpateyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati :—na kho panāhaṃ oīvaraṇetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na seṇāsanaṇetu na iti bhavābhavaṇetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maṇaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhaṇeto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ pañṣāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāmaṇitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vyāpādaṇitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vihiṃsāṇitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ. Mahā kho panāyaṃ lokasannivāso. Mahantaṃsmiṃ kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibba-cakkhukā paracittavidūno. Te dūrato pi passanti āsannā³ pi na⁴ dissanti cetasaṃ pi cittaṃ jānanti. Te pi maṃ evaṃ jāneyyup—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiṇiyo⁵ dibba-cakkhukā paracittavidūniyo. Tā dūrato⁶ pi passanti āsannā pi na⁷ dissanti cetasaṃ pi cittaṃ jānanti. Tā pi maṃ evaṃ jāneyyup—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi dhammehi ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ

¹ SS. apammuttā.

² Omitted by Ph.

³ Bb. for te dūrato has te dūrasmā hi taṃ cittato.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ MSS. asāradhbo.

⁶ Ph. dissanti iddhimantiyo.

⁷ Ph. āsanno.

bhavissati asallinaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammutṭhā¹ passaddho kāyo asāradḍho² hoti samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So lokassa yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti sāvajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lokādhipateyyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Na kho panāhaṃ cīvaraṇetu agārasmaṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātaṇetu na senāsanaṇetu ṇa itibhavaḃbhavaṇetu agārasmaṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhaṇareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paṇṇāyethā ti. 'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi. Santī kho pana me sabrahmacāri jānaṃ passaṃ viharanti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ svākkhāto dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusito vihareyyaṃ pamatto na me taṃ assa⁴ paṭirūpaṃ ti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—āradḍhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallinaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammutṭhā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāradḍho⁶ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So dhammaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi adhipateyyāni ti.

4. N'atthi loke raho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato⁷

Attā te purisa jānāti saccam vā yadī vā musā

Kalyāṇaṃ vata bho sakkhi attānaṃ atimaññesi⁸

Yo⁹ santaṃ attanī pāpaṃ attānaṃ¹⁰ parigūhasi

¹ SS. apammutṭhā ; Ph. asamutṭhā.

² MSS. asāradḍho.

³ Ph. opaneyiko.

⁴ Ph. tassa ; T. tam assa.

⁵ D., T. apammutṭhā ; Ph. asamutṭhā.

⁶ MSS. asāradḍho.

⁷ See Jāt. III. p. 19.

⁸ Ph., Tr. atimaññesi ; Com. atimaññesi.

⁹ Ph. so.

¹⁰ Ph. aṭṭhaṇaṃ.

Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca lokasmim bālaṃ visamaṃ
 carantaṃ
 Tasmā hi attādhīpako sato care¹ lokādhīpo ca nipako ca jhāyi²
 Dhammādhīpo ca anudhammacāri na hiyati³ saccaparakkamo
 muni
 Pasayha Māraṃ abhibhuyya antakaṃ so ca⁴ phusī jātikkha-
 yaṃ padhānavā
 Sa⁵ tādiso lokavidū sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma
 yo⁶ muni ti.

Devadūtavaggo catuttho.

41.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto
 bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Saddhāya bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto
 bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave
 sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.
 Dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kula-
 putto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho
 kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati ti.

42.

Tihi bhikkhave tñānehi saddho pasanno vedītabbo.
 Katamehi tihi ?

Silavatam⁷ dassanakāmo hoti saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti
 vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo
 payatapāni vossaggarato yācayoga dānasamvibhāgarato.
 Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi tñānehi saddho pasanno vedi-
 tabbo ti.

Dassanakāmo silavatam⁷ saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 vineyya maccheramalaṃ sacce saddho hi vuccati ti.

¹ Ph. sato ca ; D. sato care ; Bb., T., Tr. sato care.

² Ph. jāyisi.

³ Ph. hiyāti ; T. nīhiyati.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. so ; D., T. sā ; Tr., Bb, sa.

⁶ Ph. akammayo ; D., T. atammayo.

⁷ Ph., Tr. silavantānaṃ.

43.

Tayo bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānena¹ alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Katame tayo.

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hotī dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hotī dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo e' eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammapaṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo atthavase samphassamānena alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun ti.

44.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattantī hoti? Katamehi tīhi?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hotī dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hotī dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo e' eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammapaṭisaṃvedino ca. Imehi tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattantī hotī ti.

45.

Tīp' imānī bhikkhave paṇḍitapaṇḍittānī sappurisa-paṇḍittānī. Katamānī tīpi?

Dānaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaṇḍittatṭaṃ sappurisa-paṇḍittatṭaṃ, pabbajjā bhikkhave paṇḍitapaṇḍittatṭaṃ sappurisa-paṇḍittatṭaṃ, mātāpītuṇṇaṃ bhikkhave upaṭṭhānaṃ paṇḍitapaṇḍittatṭaṃ sappurisa-paṇḍittatṭaṃ. Imānī kho bhikkhave tīpi paṇḍitapaṇḍittānī sappurisa-paṇḍittānī.

Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇḍittatṭaṃ² ahiṃsāsaṇḍiso damo

Mātāpītu upaṭṭhānaṃ santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ

Sataṃ etānī ṭhānānī yāni sevetha paṇḍito

Ariyo dasanasampanno sa lokam bhajate sivaṃ ti.

46.

Yaṃ bhikkhave silavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussa tīhi ṭhānehi bahum puṇṇaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. samphassamānena; SS. sampassamānena.

² Ph. upapaṇḍittatṭaṃ; Tr. paṇḍittatṭaṃ.

Kāyena vācāya manasā.

Yaṃ bhikkhave silavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā imehi tīhi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

47.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkaṇāni. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Uppādo paññāyati vayo¹ paññāyati ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkaṇāni ti.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkaṇāni. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Na uppādo paññāyati na vayo paññāyati na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkaṇāni ti.

48.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā tīhi ca vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Katamehi tīhi ?

Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti tacapapatikāya² vaḍḍhanti pheggusārena³ vaḍḍhanti. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissāya antojano tīhi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Saddhāya vaḍḍhati sīlena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati. Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā pi pabbato selo⁴ araññasmiṃ brahāvane
Tam rukkham⁵ upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanaspati⁶
Tath' eva silasampannam saddham kulapatim⁶ idha
Upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
Amaccā nātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujjvino
Tyāsa silavato silam cāgam sucaritāni ca

¹ Childers, s.v. saṅkhato, has ṭhiti for vayo.

² Ph. -papatikāya; SS. -papatikā. See Jāt. III. 4. 9. 1.

³ Ph. phaggusārena.

⁴ All the MSS. read pabbato selo, ? for pabbatam selam. See Aug. Nik. V. 40.

⁵ All the MSS. have rukkhama, possibly a scribal blunder for rukkham.

⁶ Ph. vanaspati.

Passamānā nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhapā¹
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ sugatigāminam
 Nandino deva lokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

49.

Tihi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Katamehi tihi?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ² kharānaṃ³ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānabarānaṃ adhivāsānāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ [Imehi tihi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ].⁴

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya ātappaṃ karoti, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ² kharānaṃ³ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānabarānaṃ⁵ adhivāsānāya ātappaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ātāpi nipako sato samānā dukkhassa anta-kiriyaṃ ti.

50.

Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillepam pi harati ekūgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahana-nissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadividuggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahana-nissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahanaṃ vā nissito hoti

¹ Ph. atthamattaṃ vicakkhapā; D., T. ye bhavanti vicakkhapānaṃ.

² SS. tippānaṃ.

⁴ In Ph., not in D., T.

³ Not in T.

⁵ T. pāpharānaṃ.

rukkhagahaṇaṃ vā gedhaṃ vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ vā. Evam kho¹ bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇa-nissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me² rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti ti. Sace naṃ koci³ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopaṃ pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthaṃ pi tiṭṭhati.

2. Evameva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññānaṃ babaṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇa-nissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti visamena vacikammena samannāgato hoti visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti.

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādittṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya dittṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti?

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me⁴ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti ti. Sace naṃ koci⁵ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi

¹ SS. gedhaṃ paṇa vanasaṇḍaṃ evaṃ kho, etc.

² Ph. sace koci; Ph. gandhaṃ vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ vā evaṃ kho.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. maṃ na koci.

³ Ph. kho.

kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam
attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sāvajjo ca viññānam
bahuñ ca spuññam pasavati ti.

Cūlavaggo pañcama.

Paṭhamo paññāsako samatto.

51.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jignā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addha-
gatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiya yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkamimau . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho
te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum.

Mayam assu bho Gotāma brāhmaṇā jignā vuḍḍhā maha-
llikā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'
amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā, ovadatu
no bhavam Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavam Gotamo yaṃ
amhākaṃ assa digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jignā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addha-
gatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akata-
kalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Upanīyati kho ayaṃ¹
brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ upanī-
yamāne kho² brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo
'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ
tassa petasa tāpañ ca lenaṇ ca dipaṇ ca saraṇaṇ ca parā-
yanaṇ cā ti.

Upanīyati jīvitāṃ appam āyu
Jarūpanītassa na santi tāpā
Etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
Puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda cetasā taṃ tassa
petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṇ ti.

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. evaṃ kho.

³ These verses recur Samyutta I. 3 = II. 23.

52.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jinnā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā jinnā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'ambhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā evadatu, no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jinnā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Āditto kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ āditte brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena samyamāno vācāya samyamāno manasā samyamāno taṃ tassa petassa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ cā ti.

Ādittasmim agārasmim yaṃ niharati bhājanaṃ
Taṃ tassa hoti atthāya no ca yaṃ¹ tattha dayhāti
Evaṃ ādipito loko² jarāya maraṇena ca
Nihareth' eva dānena dinnam hoti sunīhatam.³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda cetasā taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

53.

Atha kho aññatra brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho bho Gotama sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akālīko ehipasiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇā rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto⁴

¹ Ph. no c'assa.

² Ph. sunīkhātaṃ; Tr. sunībhataṃ

³ Ph. evaṃ āditto kho loko.

⁴ T. -dippacitto.

attavyābādhāya¹ pi ceteti paravyābādhāya¹ pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetāsikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetāsikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.² Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetāsikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Dose pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetāsikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetāsikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetāsikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

54.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti.

¹ Ph. vyāpādāya.

² Ph. *inavita heva* "Ilatto kho . . . la . . . kāyena duccaritaṃ carati," etc.

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne n'eva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pi nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasiṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasiṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahīne na kāyena duccaritaṃ na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pi nappajānāti. Mohe pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

55.

Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-sāukami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca:—

Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittavatā bho Gotama sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti akālikaṃ ehipassi-kaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhihūto pariyādinna-
citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe (54) . . . ubhayavyābā-
dhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃve-
deti. Rāge pahine n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe
(53) . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ
dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa
sanditṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

Dutṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhihūto pariyādinna-
citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti. . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābā-
dhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃ-
vedeti. Mohe pahine n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti
. . . pe . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ
dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho¹ brāhmaṇa
sanditṭhiko nibbānaṃ hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇa² anavasesaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ paṭi-
saṃvedeti anavasesaṃ dosakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti anavase-
saṃ mohakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa
sanditṭhiko nibbānaṃ hoti akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ
paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gataṃ ti.

56.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo mahāsālo yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so
brāhmaṇo mahāsālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ
vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamāna-
naṃ pubb' assudaṃ³ ayaṃ loko avici maññe phuṭo ahosi⁴
manussehi kukkuṭasampātikā⁵ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paccayo yen' etarahi
manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ

¹ Ph. Evaṃ pi kho.

² Ph. *here inserts* akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

³ D. pubbapassudaṃ; Ph. pubb' assudaṃ.

⁴ D., T., Tr. hoti; Ph., Com. ahosi.

⁵ Ph. sampātakā.

honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti ti ?

Etarahi brâhmaṇa manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhūṭā micchādhammaparetā. Te adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhūṭā micchādhammaparetā tīḥāni satthāni gahetvā aḍḍamaṇḍassa jivitā voropenti. Tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ pi kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paṇḍāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brâhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhūṭā micchādhammaparetā. Tesāṃ adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamābhūṭānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ devo na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccati.¹ Tena dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussessaṃ setaṭṭhikaṃ salākaṃvuttaṃ tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paṇḍāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brâhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhūṭā micchādhammaparetā. Tesāṃ adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamalobhābhūṭānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ yakkhā vā² amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paṇḍāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi honti anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatāgge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

57.

1. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha :—Mayham eva dānaṃ

¹ Ph. pavuccati.

² Tr. vāla.

dātabbam na aññesam dānam dātabbam, mayham eva sāvakaṇam dānam dātabbam na aññesam sāvakaṇam dānam dātabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakaṇam dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam sāvakaṇam dinnam mahapphalam ti. Ye te bho Gotama evam āhamsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha:—Mayham eva dānam . . . pe . . . mahapphalam ti, kacci¹ te bho Gotamassa vuttavādino na ca bhavantam Gotamam abbhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānuddhammam vyākaronanti. Na ca koci sabaddhammiko vādānupāto² gārayham thānam āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāma hi mayam bhavantam³ Gotamam ti.

Ye te Vaccha evam āhamsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha:—Mayham eva dānam . . . pe . . . mahapphalam ti,⁴ na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana mam te asatā⁵ abhūtena. Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vāreti so tiṇṇam antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇam peripanthiko. Katamesam tiṇṇam?

Dāyakassa puññantarāyakaro hoti, paṭiggāhakānam lābhantarāyakaro hoti, pubb'eva⁶ kho pan' assa attā khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vāreti so imesam tiṇṇam antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇam peripanthiko. Aham kho pana Vaccha evam vadāmi:—ye pi te⁷ candanikāya vā oligalle vā pāṇā tatra pi yo thūlīdhovanam vā sarāvadhovanam⁸ vā chaḍḍeti—ye tathā pāṇā te yena yāpentū⁹ ti—tatonidānam pāham Vaccha puññassa āgamaṃ vadāmi, ko pana vādo manussabhūte.

Api cāham Vaccha sīlavato dinnam mahapphalam vadāmi no tathā dussile. So¹⁰ ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅgasamannāgato.

Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahināni honti?

Kāmacchando pahīno hoti vyāpādo pahīno hoti thīna-

¹ Ph. kiñci.

² SS., Com. vādānupāto; Ph. -vāto.

³ Ph. bhagavantam.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* kiñci te . . . la . . .

⁵ Ph. *ux* ca pana mam aññam tū abbhūtena.

⁶ *Before* pubb'eva Ph. *inserts* thūlāntarāyakaro hoti ti.

⁷ Ph. ye hi te.

⁸ Ph. paraddhovanam.

⁹ Ph. yāpentam ti; T. yāpentū ti.

¹⁰ MSS. *so*. The Com. *explains so by sīlavā*.

middham pahīnaṃ hoti uddhaaccakukkuecam pahīnaṃ hoti vicikiechā pahīnā hoti. Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti ?

Asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahīne pañcasamannāgate dinnam mahapphalam vadāmi ti.

2. Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu vā
Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu pārevatāsu vā
Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati puṇḍavo
Dhorayho¹ balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo
Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa² vaṇṇam parikkhāre
Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmīṇa³ jātiyam⁴
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍālapukkuse
Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati subbato⁵
Dhammaṭṭho⁶ silasampanno saccavādi hirimaṇo
Pahīna-jātimaṇṇo brahmacariyassa kevali⁷
Pannabhāro visamyutto katakiecco anāsavo
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto
Tasmiṃ yeva viraje⁸ khetto vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā
Bālā ca avijānantā dummedhā assutāvino
Bahiddhā dadanti dānā⁹ na hi sante upāsare
Ye ca sante upāsenti sappaññe¹⁰ dhirasammato
Saddhā¹¹ ca tesam sugato mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā
Devalokaṃ ca te yanti kūle vā idha jāyare
Anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā ti.¹²

¹ Ph. dhāreyho.

² Ph. taṇḍiṇa.

³ Ph. subbato.

⁴ Ph. kevalam.

⁵ SS. dānāni.

⁶ Ph. santo.

⁷ Ph. iti me gāre puññāni ti nāssa.

⁸ Ph. jātiye; Ba. jāyati; Tr. jāyati; D. jāti.

⁹ Ph. dhammato.

¹⁰ Ph. virajje.

¹¹ Ph. sabbañña.

¹² See Ang. Nik. v. 179.

58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brahmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā tevijjānaṃ sudaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati : —Evaṃ pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā, iti pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitato ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹ jātivādēna ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evaṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāssissāmi ti.

2. Evaṃ bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kayena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhaṃ ca pahānā dukkhaṃ ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā

¹ Ph. anupakuṭṭho ; omitted in Diriyāradāna, p. 620. Compare below, 59. 1.

adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatiparisuddhīm catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati.

3. ¹ So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte ² pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visati pi jātiyo tiṃsati pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke supvattavivattakappe—amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭiṣaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ ³ tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭiṣaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-udesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamā vijjā adhi-gatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vigato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. ⁴ So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutupapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne. Hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti—ime vā pana ⁵ bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchāditt̥hikā micchāditt̥hikammasamā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nīrayaṃ upapannā—ime vā pana ⁵ bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgato vacisucaritena samannāgato manosucaritena samannāgato ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-

¹ The following paragraph = Sāmañña-phala-sutta, p. 148, and Puggala, p. 60.

² SS, anejjappatte; Ph, ānejjappatte.

³ SS, uppādiṃ.

⁴ Sāmañña-phala-sutta, p. 150.

⁵ SS, vā pana; Ph, ime vata.

ditṭhikā sammāditṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīm saggam lokam upapannā ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hine paṇṭe suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā tam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. ¹ So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkiḷḷe mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayānāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idam dukkan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti, khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpāraṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vigato āloko uppanno, yathā tam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

6. Anuccāvacasilassa nipakassa ca jhāyino

Cittaṃ yassa vasibhūtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamābhitam

Tam ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ tevijjaṃ maccepahāyinaṃ ²

Hitam devamanussānaṃ āhu saccapahāyinaṃ ³

Tihi vijjāhi sampannaṃ asammutṭhavihārinaṃ

Buddham antimasariraṃ ⁴ tam namassanti Gotamaṃ

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyaṃ ca passati

Atho jātikkayaṃ patte abhiññāvosito ⁵ muni

Etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo

Tam ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nānānaṃ lapitalāpanan ti. ⁶

¹ Samāñña-phala-sutta, p. 151.

² Ph. sabbappahāyinaṃ; Com. sabba[pa]hāyinaṃ.

³ Ph. -bodhito. See Saṃyutta VII, 1.

⁴ Ph. paccupahāyinaṃ.

⁵ Ph. antinadehināṃ.

⁶ Ph. lapaṇaṃ.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.¹ Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalaṃ nāgghati sojasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

59.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Yassassu bho Gotama yañño² vā saddham vā thālipāko³ vā deyyadhammaṃ vā tevijjesu brāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dadeyyā ti?

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpenti ti.

Idha pana⁴ bho Gotamo brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamaṃ pitā-mahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivadena ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubbhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsaṇācamaṇaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpenti ti.

Aññathā bho brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpenti aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathākathaṃ bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi. Sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsi-ssāmi ti.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassaosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Idha pana brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicca kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe

¹ Ph. hoti ti.

² Ph. thālapākaṃ; T. thālipāko.

³ Ph. yaññaṃ.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ catupapātañāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa duttiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhāvāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam¹ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So² silabbatasampanno pahitatto samāhito
Cittaṃ yassa vasibhūtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ
³ Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati
Atha jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni

¹ Ph. vimuttamhi.

² Ss. yo; Ph. so.

³ The following three lines recur in the Samyutta, VII. 8.

Etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo
Taṃ ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca
pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama
ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalaṃ
nāggabati solasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . .
Upāsakaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ujjettagge paṇupetaṃ
saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

60.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnō Saṅgāravo
brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

✓ Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma yaññaṃ yajāma
pi¹ yajāpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c' eva yajati yo ca
yajāpeti sabbe te anekasārīrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ² paṭi-
pannā honti yadidaṃ yaññādhikaraṇaṃ. Yo pañāyaṃ
bho Gotama yassa vā tassa vā kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajito ekam attānaṃ dameti ekam attānaṃ sameti ekam
attānaṃ parinibbāpeti. Evam assāyaṃ³ ekasārīrikaṃ⁴
puññapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikara-
nan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā
te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi
brāhmaṇa? Idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati ahaṃ sammāsam-
buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-
dammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā. So
evam āha—ethāyaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipanno
aham anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchi-
katvā pavedemi. Etha⁵ tumhe pi tathā paṭipajjatha yathā
paṭipanna tumhe pi anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā ti. Iti ayaṃ⁶

¹ Ph. omits yaññaṃ yajā pi.

² SS. anekasārīrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ; Ph. anekā sārīrikā paṭipadā.

³ SS. evam assā taṃ yaṃ; Tr. assāyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. ekā sārīrikā puññapaṭipadā.

⁵ Ph. etaṃ.

⁶ Ph. ayaṃ; SS. ayaṃ.

c'eva satthā dhammaṃ deseti pare ca tathattāya paṭipajjanti.¹ Tāni kho pana honti anekāni pi satāni anekāni pi saḥassāni anekāni pi satasahassāni. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Iccāyaṃ evaṃ sante ekasārīkā vā puññapaṭipadā² hoti anekasārīkā vā yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti?

Iccāyaṃ pi bho Gotama evaṃ sante anekasārīkā puññapaṭipadā³ hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti?

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā⁴ ete me pāsamsā⁵ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na⁶ kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā⁷ ke vā te pāsamsā⁸ ti. Evaṃ ca kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā⁹ ete me pāsamsā¹⁰ ti.

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā¹¹ ke vā te pāsamsā¹² ti. Evaṃ ca¹³ kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā¹⁴ ete me pāsamsā¹⁵ ti.

¹ Ph. deseti pare ceva satthā dh^o deseti pare ca tatattāya satthā dhammaṃ deseti paṭip^o.

² T. puñña-.

³ SS. pāsamsā; Ph. pasamsā.

⁴ Ph. omits ca.

⁵ Ph. pūjā; SS. pujjā.

⁶ T. omits na.

3. Atha kho Bbagavato etad ahosi :—Yāva tatīyaṃ pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Ānandena sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samsādeti¹ no vissajjeti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ parimoceyyaṃ ti.

Atha kho Bbagavā Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca. Kā nu 'jja² brāhmaṇa rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādā ti.

Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi—Pubbassudaṃ³ appatarā c'eva bhikkhū ahesuṃ bahutarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātīhāriyaṃ dassesuṃ, etarahi kho bahutarā c'eva bhikkhū appatarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātīhāriyaṃ dassenti ti. Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājapurisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi ti.

4. Tiṇi kho imāni brāhmaṇa pātīhāriyaṇi. Katamāni tiṇi ? Iddhipātīhāriyaṃ ādesanāpātīhāriyaṃ anusāsani-pātīhāriyaṃ.⁴

Katamaṃ ca brāhmaṇa iddhipātīhāriyaṃ ?

⁵ Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco anakavihitā iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahuddhā hoti, bahuddhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ, tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno ca gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhisakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvatteti. Idam vuccati brahmaṇa iddhipātīhāriyaṃ.⁶

5. Katamaṃ ca brāhmaṇa ādesanāpātīhāriyaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco nimittena ādisati, evaṃ pi te' mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena

¹ Ph. samsādeti.

² Ph. kaddajja ; Bb. kunnajja ; D. kho nujja ; T., Tr. kā nujja.

³ Ph. pubba sudaṃ.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 4, 3.

⁵ On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Ākankheyya Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 214.

ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayatō vitakkavippbhārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, evaṃ pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicārayato na vitakkavippbhārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paḍihitā imassa cittassa antaraṃ amuṇṇāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissati ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ ca brāhmaṇa anusāsanaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco evaṃ anusāsati:—Evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manāsikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha, idaṃ pajahatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathā ti. Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa anusāsanaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tiṇi pāṭihāriyāni.

Imesaṃ te brāhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ pāṭihāriyānaṃ katamaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati abhikkantataraṇā ca paṇītataṇā cā ti?

Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idaṃ¹ pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh' ekacco anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yāva brahmalokaṃ kāyena va samvatteti—idaṃ bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa o' eva taṃ hoti. Idaṃ eva bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ mayā sahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati. Yaṃ pi² idaṃ bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh' ekacco nimittena ādisati . . . pe . . . devatānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . vitakkavippbhārasaddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

² Ph. yadidaṃ.

. . . pe . . . idam pi bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c'eva taṃ hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ mayā sahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati. Yaṇ ca kho idam¹ bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh' ekacco evaṃ anusāsati . . . pe . . . viharathā ti—idam me bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pāṭihāriyaṇaṃ abhikkantatarāṇi ca paṇṭitatarāṇi ca. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema. Bhavaṇi hi Gotamo anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va sampatteti. Bhavaṇi hi Gotamo avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim sampannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā amun nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissati² ti. Bhavaṇi hi Gotamo evaṃ anusāsati evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha idaṃ pajabatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathā ti.

7. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīya-vācā bhāsitaṃ, api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhomi . . . pi . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va sampattemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā³ amun nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissati ti. Ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ anusāsāmi:—evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha idaṃ pajabatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathā ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo⁴ imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgato aññatra bhotā Gotamena⁵ ti?

Na kho brāhmaṇa ekaṃ yeva satāṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhū imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgatā ti.

Kahaṃ pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhū viharanti ti?

¹ Bm. 24 and Ph. add ahaṃ.

² Tr. here and above anantarā.

³ D., Bm 24. vitakkessati.

⁴ D., Tr. piyo manāpo.

Imasmiṃ yeva kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-
cehannaṃ vā vivareyya mulhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhīntīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gaacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ
maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gataṃ ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

61.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave tiṭṭhāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi
samanuññiyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubbāsiyamā-
nāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti. Katamāni
tiṇi?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-
diṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe ka-
tāhetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ
issaranimmānāhetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo
paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā
sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti.¹

2. Tatra² bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ
pubbe katahetū ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi:—
Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino
yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe kata-
hetū ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

¹ D. abetuppaccayā ti. ² Ph. Tatra pi kho bh°. ³ T., Tr. āmo; D. ākko.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adiṇṇādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abrahmacārino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, piṇḍāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhūbhālino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchādītthikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe kataṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṃ² na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇiyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇiyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇiyākaraṇiye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyatnāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdītthīsu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

8. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdītthīno—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ parisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbāṃ taṃ issaranimmānaheṭṭi ti tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdītthīno—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ parisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbāṃ taṃ issaranimmānaheṭṭi ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭṭi . . . pe . . . micchādītthīno bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭṭi. Issaranimmānaṇaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇiyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇiyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇiyākaraṇiye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdītthīsu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

¹ All MSS. piṇḍāvācā and pharusāvācā (Comp. below XVI. 8).

² The MSS. here and below vary between gacchantaṃ and gacchataṃ.

³ D., T. āmo.

4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccaṃ kire tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā asukhamadukkhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti ?

Te ce me evaṃ puttā āpā ti patijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā. Ahetu-appaccayā¹ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgaecchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇiyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇiyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇiyākaraṇiye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anarakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdiṭṭhisu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaḥo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi tiṭṭhāyatanāni yāni tāni paṇḍitehi samanyuññiyamāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṃtāhanti.

5. Ayaṃ kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuttṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuttṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi.

6. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cha-y-imā

¹ Tr. omits appaccayā.

bhikkhave dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyo-dhātu ākāśadhātu viññānadhātu. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cha-y-imāni bhikkhave phassāyatanāni :—chakkhuphassāyatanam sotaphassāyatanam ghāṇaphassāyatanam jivhāphassāyatanam kāyaphassāyatanam manophassāyatanam. Imāni cha phassāyatānāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekkhāthānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phuṣsitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya . . . pe . . . somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati upekkhāthānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Channaṃ bhikkhave dhātūnaṃ upādāya gubbhassāvakkanti hoti okkantiyā sati nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassupaccayā vedanā. Vēdiyamānassa kho pañāhaṃ bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti paññāpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ?

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā maraṇam

pi dukkhaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā pi dukkhā yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ saṅkhittena pañe' upādānakkhandā dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ?

Avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārā-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā salāyatanaṃ, salāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upadānaṃ, upadāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā sambhavanti. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ?

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatananirodho, salāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upadānanirodho, upadānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ ?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammākappa sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

62.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīṇi?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgaresu pi dayhamānesu tattha mātā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahā-megho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhako sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti. Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu nāgaresu pi vuyhamānesu tattha mātā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave duttiyam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayam hoti aṭavi-saṅkhepo¹ cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisāṅkhepe cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mātā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

4. Tāni kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tīṇi samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīni?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgaresu pi dayhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi

¹ Ph. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; SS. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; Com. -saṅkhepo.

puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vutthāti . . . pe (2) . . . nsgaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati¹ putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati.¹

Idaṃ kho pana² bhikkhave dutiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti atavisaṅkhepo³ cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati atavisaṅkhepe⁴ cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyañtesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi samātāputtikāni yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikāni bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

5. Tīpi imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhāyaṃ. Kata-māni tīpi?

Jarābhayaṃ vyādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ jīramānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ jīraṃ mā me putto jīri ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ jīramānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ jīraṃ mā me mātā jīri ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ vyādhiyāmi mā me putto vyādhiyyi¹ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—ahaṃ vyādhiyāmi mā me mātā vyādhiyyi² ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ miyyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me putto miyyi³ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ miyyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyi³ ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi amātāputtikāni bhayaṃ ti.

¹ T. na paṭilabhati.

² Ph., SS. saṅkopo; Com. saṅkhepo.

³ T. vyādhiyyati.

² Ph. *ewits* kho pana.

³ Ph., SS. miyyāmi.

⁴ T., Tr. miyyati.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti?

Ayaṃ eva maggo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammā-ditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti ti.

63.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Venāgapuram¹ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosaṃ kho Venāgapurikā² brāhmaṇagahapatikā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Venāgapuram³ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato⁴—iti pi so Bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyaṇṇaṇaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahantaṃ dassanaṃ hoti ti.

2. Atha kho Venāgapurikā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodanīyaṃ

¹ Ph. Venābhaṃ.

² Ph. Venāhaṃ puram.

³ Ph. Venāhapuriyā.

⁴ Ph. abbhuggacchati.

kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su, appekacce tuppībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāvañ c' idam bhoto¹ Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradaṃ bhadaṃpaṇḍam² parisuddham̐ hoti pariyodātam̐ evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama tālapakkam³ sampati⁴-bandhanāmuttam̐ parisuddham̐ hoti pariyodātam̐ evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nekkham̐ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakatam̐⁵ kusalasampahattham̐ paṇḍukambale nikkhittam̐ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca, evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Yāni nūna tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahāsayanāni⁶—seyyathidaṃ āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakā paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddalomi ekantalomi kaṭṭhissam̐ koseyyam̐ kuttakam̐ hatthatharam̐ assattharam̐ rathattharam̐ ajinappaveṇi kadali-migapavarapaccattharam̐ sa-uttaracchadam̐ ubhatolohita-kūpadhānam̐—evarūpānam̐ nūna bhavaṃ Gotamo uccāsayanamahāsayanānam̐ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, seyyathidaṃ āsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakūpadhānam̐, dullabbhāni tāni pabbajitānam̐ laddhā ca na kappan ti.

Tīni kho imāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāham̐ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kata-māni tiṇi?

¹ All MSS. bho here and below.

² SS. Sārada-odara-paṇḍu; Com., Tr. sārada-bhadara-paṇḍum; Ph. udakam̐ paṇḍuram̐. ³ Ph. tālapakkasphalam̐. ⁴ Ph. onits sampati; Com. sampatti.

⁵ Tr. here adds ukhāmukkasa, but see Saṃyutta II. 3, 10, 9.

⁶ C. vi. 8 and M. x. 5.

Dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tiṇi uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhi akieccalābhi akasiralābhi ti.

5. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhi akieccalābhi akasiralābhi ti.

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacāra-yāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ samharitvā² nisidāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhūñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satipaṃ upatṭhapetvā. So vivice³ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vupasamaṃ ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisamvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhā-sati-parisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye ṭhānam hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto nisidāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye āsanam hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto seyyaṃ kappemi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ³ brāhmaṇa

¹ Ph. saṅkarissāmi.

² T. saṅkharitvā ; D. saṅkharitvā ; Ph., Tr. saṅgharitvā.

³ Ph. Idam kho pana ; SS. Idam kho taṃ.

dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāma-lābhi¹ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi ti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikā-malābhi bhavissati akicchalābhi akasiralābhi aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

6. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama brahmaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhi¹ akiccalābhi akasiralabhi ti?

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi.² So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacā-rayāmi.³ So yad eva tattha honti tipāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisidāmi pullaṅkaṃ ābbuḍḍitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharāmi tathā duti-yaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim. Iti uddhaṃ adho tiri-yaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaha-gatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena avereṇa avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi brahmo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisidāmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi brahmaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ⁴ brāhmaṇa brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi ti.

¹ Ph. *asa* -lābhi bhavissati.

² Ph. *sañcarissāmi*.

³ Ph. *pavisissāmi*.

⁴ Ph. *pana*.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko e' añño evarūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhi bhavissati akicchālābhi akasiralābhi aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

7. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhi akicchālābhi akasiralābhi ti?

Idha brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābbattaṃ piṇḍapāṭspaṭikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tināni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjaṃ sampharitvā nisidāni pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So evaṃ pajānāmi²—rāgo me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo, doso me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo, moho me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi ariyo me eso tasmīṃ samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisidāmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi ariyaṃ me etaṃ tasmīṃ samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhi akicchālābhi akasiralābhi ti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko e' añño evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhi bhavissati akicchālābhi akasiralābhi aññatra bhotā Gotamena? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sara-

¹ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² Ph. sarāmi.

naṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusuñghaṃ ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

64.

1. Ekaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe parisutim evaṃ vācāṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samañānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo; aññāya ca panāhaṃ samañānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

2. Attha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisimsu.

Assosum kho te bhikkhū Sarabhassa paribbājakassa Rājagahe parisatim evaṃ vācāṃ bhāsamānassa—aññāto mayā samañānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo; aññāya ca panāhaṃ samañānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍāpātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avocum:—

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe¹ pavisati evaṃ vācāṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samañānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo; aññāya ca panāhaṃ samañānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā yena Sappinikātiraṃ² yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāseti Bhagavā tuḡhībhāvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Sappinikātiraṃ yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsano

¹ Ph. -gahaṃ.

² Ph. Sappiniyā.

nisīdī, nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākaṃ etad avoca :—

Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Sarabha evaṃ vadesi-aññāto mayā samaṇaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayaṃ apākkanto ti. Evaṃ vutte Sarabho paribbājako tuṇhī ahosi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākaṃ etad avoca :—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te¹ aññāto samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo. Sace te² aparipūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripūressāmi.³ Sace pana te³ paripūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ anumodissāmi ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tuṇhī ahosi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākaṃ etad avoca :—Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo. Sace te aparipūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripūressāmi. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripūressāmi. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tuṇhī ahosi.

4. Atha kho te paribbajakā Rājagahakā⁴ Sarabham paribbajākaṃ etad avocun :—Yad eva kho tvaṃ āvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ yāceyyāsi tad eva te samaṇo Gotamo pavāreti. Vadeh' āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo. Sace te aparipūraṃ bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo paripūressati. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo anumodissati ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sarabho paribbājako tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukkho pajjhāyanto⁵ appaṭibhāno nisīdī.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā te paribbājake etad avoca :—

Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—

¹ Ph. omīta te.

² From Ph.

³ Ph. -pūressāmi.

⁴ D. ajjhāyanto. See Cullavagga, IV. 4, 7.

⁵ Ph. omīta pana te.

tam ahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samannuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samannuyuñjeyyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubbūto vā pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako. Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—khināsavassa te paṭijānato ime asāvā aparikkhinā ti—taṃ ahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samannuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samannuyuñjeyyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukarissati tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubbūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako.

Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—tam ahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samannuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samannuyuñjeyyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubbūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sappinikā - tire paribbājakārāme tikkhattuṃ sihanādaṃ naditvā vehāsaṃ pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Sarabhaṃ paribbājakam samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambharim akāmsu. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha brahmarūṇe jarasigālo sihanādaṃ nadissāmi ti segalakaṃ yeva nadati bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadati, evaṃ eva kho tvam āvuso Sarabha, aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena sihanādaṃ

nadissāmi ti, segālakam yeva nadasi bheraṇḍakam yeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī pussa-karavitam ravissāmi ti ambakamaddariravitam yeva ravati, evam eva kho tam āvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena pussukaravitam ravissāmi ti ambakamaddariravitam yeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīram naditabbam maññati, evam eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena gambhīram naditabbam maññāsi ti.

Atha kho te paribbājakā Sarabham paribbājakam saman-tato vacāya saṇnitodakena saṇjhambhariṃ akāṃsū ti.

65.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Kesaputtam nāma Kālāmānam nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sukyakulā pabbajito Kesaputtam anupatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkamimsu. Upasaṇkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivadevā ekamantam nisidimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, appekacce nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

2. Santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā Kesaputtam āgacchanti. Te sakam yeva vādam dipenti jotenti, paravādam¹ pana khumseṇti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhim³ karonti. Apare pi bhante eke samaṇabrahmaṇā Kesaputtam

¹ Ph. parappavādam.

² Ph. omakkhikam; Com. opakkhīm.

³ Omitted by Ph., Tr.

āgacchanti. Te pi sakam yeva vādam dipenti jotenti paravādam pana¹ khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhim³ karonti. Tesam no bhante amhākam hot' eva kaṅkhā hoti vicikicchā—ko su nāma imesam bhavantānam samanānam saceam āha ko musā ti?

3. Alam hi vo Kālāmā kaṅkhitum⁴ alam vicikicchitum. Kaṅkhaniye va pana vo thāne vicikicchā uppannā.

Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkabetu⁵ mā naya-hetu⁶ mā ākāraparivātakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyūtha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyūtha.

4. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—lobho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Luddho pañāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena abhi-bhūto pariyādinnacitto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—doso purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Duṭṭho pañāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena abhi-bhūto pariyādinnacitto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya⁶ samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—moho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti. Ahitāya bhante.

¹ Ph. pīna.² D. kaṅkhitum.³ Ph. -gāhena.⁴ Omitted by Ph., Tr.⁵ Ph. amakkhikam; Com. opakkhim.⁶ Ph. tadattāya; D. tathattāya.

Muḥho pañāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohana abhibhūto pariyādinnañcitto pāṇam pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati para-dāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? Akusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Sāvajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti? Viññugarahitā bhante. Samattā samādinnañ ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti? Samattā bhante samādinnañ ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

8. Iti kho Kālāmā yaṃ taṃ avocumha—Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāra-parivittakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnañ ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyathā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnañ hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—alobho purisassa ajjhat-taṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho pañāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnañcitto n'eva pāṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na para-dāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya¹

¹ Ph. na paraṃ pi tadattāya.

samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti? Evam bhante ti.

11. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti? Hitāya bhante.

Aduttṭho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabbi-bhūto अपरियदinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti . . . na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—amoho purisassa ajjhat-tam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Amūlho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabbi-bhūto अपरियदinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam ādiyati na parādāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ yam digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti?

Evam bhante.

13. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti. Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Anavajjā bhante. Viññūgarahitā vā viññūppasatthā vā ti. Viññūppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinna sukhāya sampvattanti, no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti. Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti evam no ettha hoti ti.

14. Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya vā mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu² mā nayahetu² akāra-parivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarū-patāya mā samayo no garū³ ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam-

¹ Ph. yam tassa pahoti; D. sa yam sa hoti.

² Ph. -gāhena.

³ Ph. garū.

pajja vihareyyāthā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Sa kho so¹ Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābbijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato² mettāsa-hagatena cetasa . . . karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā . . . ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharatī tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-gatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatī. Sa kho so³ Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammāṇam phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānam ahaṃ⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjissāmi ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam dhammāṇam phalaṃ vipāko idhāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ an-ghaṃ sukhiṃ⁴ attānaṃ pariharāmi ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ idhāhaṃ ubhayen' eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so² ariyasāvako Kālāmā evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti ti.

17. Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva

¹ Ph. yo kho; D. yo kho so; T. sa kho so.

² Ph. atthāhaṃ; SS. ṭhānam ahaṃ.

³ Ph. sace kho so.

⁴ MSS. sukhi; Com. sukhaṃ.

dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko tñānaṃ ahaṃ¹ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇaṃ sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissāmi ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sakaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāhaṃ diṭṭh'² eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ anighaṃ sukhiṃ attānaṃ pariharāmi ti. Ayam assa duttiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phussissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ idhāhaṃ ubhayen' eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so³ bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'⁴ eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante. . . . pe Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusanghaṃ ca. Upāsake no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

66.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nandako Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sāḷho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo⁵ ca Pekkuṇiya-nattā⁶ yen' āyasmā Nandako ten' upasaṅkamipsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sāḷhaṃ Migāranattāraṃ āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—

2. Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkabheta mā nayabheta⁷ mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo⁸ no garū⁹ ti, yadā tumhe

¹ Ph. añhāhaṃ.² Ph. Sāṇo.³ Ph. -gahena.⁴ Ph. garū.⁵ Ph. Sace kho pana.⁶ Ph. Sekuṇiya-nattā.⁷ Tr. adds here Gotamo.

Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattanti ti—attha tumhe Sāḷhā pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi lobho ti?

Evam bhante.

Abhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Luddho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā abhijjhālu paṇam pi hanti adinṇam pi ādiyati parādāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti¹ digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi doso ti?

Evam bhante.

Vyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Duttho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā vyāpānacitto paṇam pi hanti . . . pe . . . musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi moho ti?

Evam bhante.

Avijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Mūḷho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā avijjāgato paṇam pi hanti adinṇam pi ādiyati parādāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

6. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūgarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?

¹ SS. sa hoti; Pb. paboti.

Samattā bhante samādinna āhitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

7. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha:—

Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhamme akusālā ime dhamme sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna āhitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā paṇḍeyyātha ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Evaṃ tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti—yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusālā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi alobho ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Anabbhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aluddho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā anabbhijjhālu n' eva pāṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hatī digharattam hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

9. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi adoso ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā avyāpannacitto n' eva pāṇaṃ hanti . . . po . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hotī digharattam hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

10. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi amoho ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Vijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Amujho

kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā vijjāgato n' eva pānaṃ hanti . . . pe . . .
na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ
sa hoti digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

11. Taṃ kim maññathā Sāḷhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññūppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā
kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?

Samattā bhante samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti
evam no ettha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumba—etha tumhe Sāḷhā
mā anuvassena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭaka-
sampadānena mā takkabetu mā nayāhetu mā ākāraparivi-
takkena mā diṭṭhinaijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā
samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha
—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā
viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinā hitāya
sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja viha-
reyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. So kho so Sāḷhā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyūpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato¹ mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā . . . pe . . . karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekkhā-
sahagatena cetasā ekam dīsaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyā-
pajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti² atthi idam
atthi hīnaṃ atthi paṇitaṃ atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttariṃ
nissaraṇam ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā
pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā

¹ Ph. satimaro.

² Ph. pajānato.

pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī nāpaṃ hoti
khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ
itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

So evaṃ pajānāti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalaṃ so
etarahi n'atthi ice' etaṃ kusalaṃ, ahu pubbe doso . . . pe
. . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi n'atthi
ice' etaṃ kusalaṃ ti. Iti so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto¹
nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā
viharatī ti.

67.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni tīni ?

Atītaṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²
—evaṃ aho si atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti—anāgataṃ vā bhikkhave
addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ bhavissati anā-
gataṃ addhānaṃ ti—etarahi vā bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ
addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ etarahi paccup-
pannaṃ ti.

2. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi
vā kaccho³ yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno
ekaṃsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na ekaṃsena vyākaroṭi,
vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na vibhajja vyākaroṭi, paṭi-
pucchā-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na paṭipucchā vyākaroṭi,
ṭhapaniyaṃ pañhaṃ na ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave
puggalo akaccho hoti.⁴

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno
ekaṃsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ ekaṃsena vyākaroṭi, vibhajja-
vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ vibhajja vyākaroṭi, paṭipucchā-vyāka-
raṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ paṭipucchā vyākaroṭi, ṭhapaniyaṃ pañhaṃ
ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi
vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno
ṭhānatthāne na saṇṭhāti parikappe na saṇṭhāti aññavāde na

¹ Ph. nijjhāto.

² = kuthetam yutto. (Com.)

³ See Childers' Dictionary s. v. pañho, and Mil. p. 144.

⁴ Ph. katheyyam.

saṅghāti paṭipadāya na saṅghāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo paṇhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ṭhānatṭhāne saṅghāti parikappe saṅghāti aññavāde saṅghāti paṭipadāya saṅghāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo paṇhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati¹ bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo paṇhaṃ puṭṭho samāno nāññenāññaṃ paṭicarati na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo paṇhaṃ puṭṭho samāno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati² khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave paṇhaṃ puṭṭho samāno na abhiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ohitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pariājānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pariājānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sammāvimuttiṃ plusati. Etadatthā bhikkhave kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upaniso etadattham sotāvadhānaṃ yadidaṃ anupādacittassa vimokkho ti.

¹ See above III. 74, 5, and Cullavagga IV. 11, 1.

² Ph. anupajagghati.

7. Ye viruddhā sallapanti vinivittā¹ samussitā
 Anariyagunam āsajja aññamaññam vivaresino
 Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ sampamohaṃ parājayaṃ²
 Aññamaññassābhinaṇḍanti tadariyo katha nācare³
 Sace e' assa kathākāmo kalam aññāya paṇḍito
 Dhammatthapaṭisaṃyuttā yā⁴ ariyacaritā kathā
 Tam kathaṃ kathayo dhīro aviruddho anussito
 Anupādinneṇa manasā apalāso asāhaso
 Anusuyyamāno sammadaññāya bhāsati subhāsitaṃ
 Anumodeyya [subhatthe] dubbhatthe nāvasādaye⁵
 Uparambhaṃ na sikkheyya khalitaṃ ca na gāhaye
 Nābbihare nābbhimadde na vācam payutaṃ bhaṇe⁶
 Aññāpattthaṃ pasādatthaṃ satam ve hoti mantanā
 Evaṃ kho ariyā mantenti eṣā ariyāna mantanā
 Etad aññāya medhāvī na samusseyya mantaye ti.

68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pucchey-
 yuṃ:—Tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso
 tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyāso kiṃ nānā-
 karaṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puttā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññā-
 titthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā na bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā
 Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ
 yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā
 bhikkhū dhāressantī ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhucaṃ manasikarotha
 bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhū Bhagavato
 puccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pucchey-
 yuṃ:—tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso

¹ Ph. viniruddhā.² Ph. nāvedanīyo kathā care.³ Tr. dubbhatthenāvasādaye; D. dubbhatthe nāvasā.⁴ Ss Sn. III. 11, 33; IV. 14, 15.⁵ Ph. samohaṃ sapārayaṃ.⁶ T. sā.

tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha:—Rāgo kho āvuso appasāvajjo dandhvirāgi, doso mahāsāvajjo khippavirāgi,¹ moho mahāsāvajjo dandhvirāgi ti.

2.² Ko pañāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Tassa subhanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Ko pañāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti?

Paṭighanimittan ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Tassa paṭighanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Ko pañāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti?

Ayoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

5. Ko pañāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahiyati ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Tassa asubhanimittam yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo n' uppajjati

¹ D., Ph., Tr., khippavirāgi; T. dandha².

² With the rest of this Sutta compare above, I. 2.

uppanno ca rāgo pahiyati ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahiyati ti.

6. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n' uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahiyati ti ?

Mettā cetovimutti ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tassa mettā cetovimutti yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso n' uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahiyati ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n' uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahiyati ti.

7. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n' uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahiyati ti ?

Yoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho n' uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahiyati ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n' uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahiyati ti.

69.

1. Tip' imāni kho bhikkhave akusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīpi ?

Lobho akusalamūlam, doso akusalamūlam, moho akusalamūlam.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalam, yad api luddho abhisaṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā¹ dukkham upadabati² vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā³ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me lobhajā lobhanidānā lobhasamudayā lobhappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalam, yad api duṭṭho abhisaṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api duṭṭho dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā¹ dukkham upadabati² vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā³ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya⁴ vā balav' amhi

¹ Ph. asatām.

² SS. jāniyā; Ph. tajjaniyā.

³ Ph. uppādayati.

⁴ Ph. pabbājanīyā.

balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me dosajā dosanīdānā dosasamudayā dosappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave moho tad api akusalam, yad api mulho abhisaṅkhāro ti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api mulho mohena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho iti tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me mohajā mohanidānā mohasamudayā mohappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

4. Evarūpo cāyam bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akālāvādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Kasmā cāyam bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālāvādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Tathā h'ayam bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho. Iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno avajānāti no paṭijānāti abhūtena vuccamāno na ātappam karoti tassa nibbēthanāya iti p'etaṃ atacchaṃ iti p'etaṃ abhūtan ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālāvādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sa-parilāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sa-parilāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano¹ vā tibi māluvālatāhi uddhasetā² pariyaṇaddho anayaṃ āpajjati vyasanam āpajjati anayavyasanam āpajjati, evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi

¹ Ph. phandano ; D. phanāno.

² Tr. has uddhasto ; Com. explains uddhasetā by upari dhammito.

dhammehi¹ abhihūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ duggatiṃ paṭikankhā, dosahehi . . . pe . . . mohahehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ duggatiṃ paṭikankhā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi akusalamūlāni ti.

6. Tīpi imāni bhikkhave kusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalaṃ,¹ yad api aluddho abhisankhāroti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhihūto apariyādinna-citto na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadāhati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā⁴ vā garabhāya vā pabbājanāya⁵ vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me alobhajā alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ alobhappaccayaṃ aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkhave adoso tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho dosena anabhihūto apariyādinna-citto na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadāhati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā⁴ vā pabbājanāya⁵ vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me adosajā adosanidānaṃ adosamudayaṃ adosappaccayaṃ aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūlho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūlho mohena anabhihūto apariyādinna-citto na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadāhati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā⁴ vā garabhāya vā pabbājanāya⁵ vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me amohajā

¹ Ph. kusalamūlaṃ.

² Ph. uppādayati.

³ Ph. pabbājanīyā.

⁴ Ph. asatā; SS. asatā.

⁵ SS. jāniyā; Ph. tajjanīyā.

amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

9. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kālāvādi ti pi bhūtavādi ti pi atthavādi ti pi dhammavādi ti pi vinayavādi ti pi ti. Kasmā cāyaṃ bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādi ti pi bhūtavādi ti pi atthavādi ti pi dhammavādi ti pi vinayavādi ti pi ti. Yatthā h' ayaṃ¹ bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadāhati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garabhāya vā pabbā-janiyā vā balav' smhi balattho iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno paṭijānāti no avajānāti abhūtena vuccamāno ātappaṃ karoti tassa nibbheṭhanāya⁴ iti p' etaṃ tacchaṃ⁵ iti p' etaṃ bhūtaṃ, tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādi ti pi bhūtavādi ti pi atthavādi ti pi vinayavādi ti pi ti.

10. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccānamūlā tālavatthukatā ana-bbhāvakatā āyatīm anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati: dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā . . . anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

11. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano⁶ vā tihi mālūvālatāhi uddhasatā⁷ pariyonaddho. Aho puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakaṃ va⁸ ādāya. So taṃ mālū-vālatam mūle⁹ chindeyya mūle⁹ chetvā palikhaṇeyya¹⁰ palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni¹¹ pi. So taṃ mālūvālatam khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā daheyya, agginā dahetvā

¹ Ph. tatthā so yam.

² Ph. asātaṃ.

³ Ph. uppādayati.

⁴ Ph. nibbheṭhā.

⁵ Tr. omits tacchaṃ and reads abhūtaṃ.

⁶ Ph. bandhana; T. paṇḍhana.

⁷ Ph. adhaso; SS., Com. uddhasatā; Tr. uddhasatā.

⁸ Tr. kuddālapitakaṃ ādāya; Ph. kuṭṭālam vā p'.

⁹ Ph. mūlam.

¹⁰ Ph. balhaṃ khaṇeyya.

¹¹ D. usīranāliṃ mattāni.

masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya, evaṃ assa¹ tā bhikkhave mālūvātā uccinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalāssa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avi-ghātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati, dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi kusalamūlāni ti.

70.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā taḍ ah'uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—Handa kuto nu tvaṃ Visākho āgacchasi divādivassā ti.

Upasathāhaṃ bhante ajja upavasāmi ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visākhe uposathā. Katame tayo?

Gopālakūposatho, nigaṇṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe gopālako sāyaṇhasamayam sāmikānam gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisaṇcikkhati:—ajja kho gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carissu amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese paṇiyāni apaṇsu,² aye dāni gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carissanti amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese paṇiyāni pivissanti ti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe idh' ekacco uposathiko³ iti paṭisaṇcikkhati:—ahaṃ khvajja idaṃ c'idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khādīm idaṃ c'idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ

¹ Ph. eva su.

² Ph. pivissam.

³ D. uposathako.

bhuñjīm, sve dānāhaṃ¹ idaṃ c' idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khā-dissāmi idaṃ c' idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ bhuñjissāmi ti. So tena lobhena abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisaṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

3. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti ?

Atthi Visākhe Nigaṇṭhā nāma samaṇajātikā,² te sāvakāṃ evaṃ samādapenti—ehi tvam ambho purisa ye puratthimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhināya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anuddayāya anukampāya samādapenti. Ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ nānuddayāya na anukampāya samādapenti. Te tādāh' uposathe sāvakāṃ evaṃ samādapenti :—ehi tvam ambho purisa sabbacellāni nikkhipitvā³ evaṃ vadehi—nāhaṃ kvaci⁴ kassaci kiñcanaṃ⁵ tasmīm, na ca mama kvaci⁴ kassaci⁶ kiñcanaṃ⁵ n' atthīti. Jānanti kho paṇ'assa mātā-pitaro ayaṃ ambhākaṃ putto ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ mātāpitaro ti. Jānāti kho paṇ'assa⁷ puttadāro ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhaddā ti, so pi jānāti ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro ti. Jānanti kho paṇ'assa dāsakammakaraṇāporisā ayaṃ ambhākaṃ ayyo ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraṇāporisā ti. Iti yasmīm samaye sabbe samādapetabbā musāvādo tasmīm samaye samādapenti. Idam assa⁷ musāvādasmīm vadāmi. So tassā rattiya accayena te bhoge adinnaṃ yeva⁸ paribhuñ-jati. Idam assa⁷ adinnādānasmīm vadāmi. Evaṃ kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisaṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

4. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti ?

¹ T., D. dāham.

² D., T. -jāti.

³ Ph. nikkhipitvā ; D. nikkhamitvā.

⁴ Ph. kvaci ; D. kvacani ; Tr., T. Com. kvacani.

⁵ SS. kiñcana.

⁶ Ph. kassatthaci ; SS. kassaci ; Com. kassaci.

D. paṇa p'assa.

⁷ D. idam assaṃ.

⁸ Tr. bhoge na dinnam yeva.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cīttassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cīttassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ samuāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cīttassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Kakkāṃ ca paṭicca mattikāṃ ca paṭicca udakaṃ ca paṭicca purīssassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ¹ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cīttassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cīttassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati:—iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cīttassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako brahmūposathaṃ upavasati Brahmunā saddhiṃ samvasati Brahmaṃ c' asā ārabbha cīttam pasidati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cīttassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cīttassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cīttassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cīttassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akālīko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cīttassa upakkilesā

¹ Milinda-Paṇḥa, p. 53.

te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sottiṇ¹ ca paṭicca cuṇṇaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ paśidati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammāposathaṃ upavasati dhammena saddhiṃ saṃvasati dhammaṇ c' assa ārabbhā cittaṃ paśidati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno . . . pe² . . . ñāyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaruniyyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ paśidati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

¹ T. Yottiṇ; Ph. Sottiṇ; Com. sottiṇ = kuruvindasottiṇ, see kuruvindakasutti Cull. V. 1, 3.

² pe (so MSS.) = Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho; but Tr. omits the first pe.

Ūsañ¹ khārañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjañ vāyāmañ paṭicca. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evañ eva² kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supatipanno Bhagavato saṅho . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ paśidati pāmujañ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti.³ Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghūposathaṃ upavasati saṅghena saddhiṃ samvasati saṅhañ e' assa ārabba cittaṃ paśidati pāmujañ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni⁴ viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhī-samvattanikāni. Tassa silaṃ anussarato cittaṃ paśidati pāmujañ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Telañ ca paṭicca chārīkañ ca paṭicca vālaṇḍukañ⁵ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjañ vāyāmañ paṭicca. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evañ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

¹ T. usmañ; D. usamañ; Ph. upasamañ.

² Tr. Evañ so kho.

³ D. represents this paragraph by a "pe."

⁴ See Rh. D.'s note on Mps. I. 10.

⁵ Ph. vālaṇḍupakañ; Ss. vālaṇḍakañ.

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni . . . pe . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ paśidati . . . pe . . . pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako sīluposathaṃ upavasati sīlena saddhīṃ saṃvasati sīlaṃ c'assa ārabha cittaṃ paśidati pāmuḍḍhaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttarim.¹ Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sutena³ samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam saṃvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati, yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati ti. Tassa attano ca tāsaṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarato cittaṃ paśidati pāmuḍḍhaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Ukkaṃ ca paṭicca loṇaṃ ca paṭicca gerukaṃ⁴ ca paṭicca nālīkaṃ ca paṭicca saṇḍāsaṃ ca paṭicca⁵ purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

¹ Ph. See Rh. D.'s Buddhist Suttas, p. 154.

² Ph. subhosa.

³ T. garukaṃ.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ SS. nāḷisaṇḍāsaṃ ca paṭicca.

Kathañ ca Visākhā upakkilittassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhā ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā . . . pe . . . santi devā tatuttariṃ. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārūpenā sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati ti. Tassa attano tāsāñ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññāñ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati ariyasāvako devatāposatham upavasati devatāhi saddhiṃ samivasati, devatā o' assa ārabbhā cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhā upakkilittassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

9. Sa kho so¹ Visākhā ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati—yāvajjivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadandā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpennā sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampino viharanti, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadandō nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtānukampi viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yāvajjivam arahanto adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yāvajjivam arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri anācari² viratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri anācari² virato methunā gāmadhammā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

¹ Ph. Sacc.

² D. ācāri ; T. ācārā ; Ph. anācāri ; Tr. ārācāri.

12. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

14. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhaddikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhaddiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavādītavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhāna paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavādītavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsyanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhārake vā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsyanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhārake vā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho¹ Visākhe ariyūposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

17. Kīva mahapphalo hoti, kīva mahānisamso, kīva mahājutiko, kīva mahāvipphāro?

Seyyuthāpi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapaḍānaṃ pahūtamahāsattaratānānaṃ isarādhipaccaṃ² rajjaṃ

¹ Ph. so pi for kho.

² Ph. issariyāvipaccaṃ.

kareyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhāṇaṃ Kāsinaṃ Kosalāṇaṃ Vajjīṇaṃ Mallāṇaṃ Cetinaṃ Vaṅgaṇaṃ Kurūṇaṃ Pañcalāṇaṃ Macchāṇaṃ¹ Surasenāṇaṃ Assakāṇaṃ Avantīṇaṃ Gandhārāṇaṃ Kambojāṇaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa ekaṃ kalam, nāggbanti soḷasaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

18. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa-rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena pañca² vassa-satāni Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahavyataṃ³ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

19. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakam vassasataṃ Tāvatisāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatisāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tāvatisāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

20. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassa-sahaasāni Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe san-

¹ Ph. Macchāṇaṃ.² Ph. saḥabyataṃ.³ Ph. *inserts* dibbāni *before* pañca.⁴ D. paṇa m' etaṃ.

dhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

21. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvyatāṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

22. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni Nimmānaratināṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratināṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Nimmānaratināṃ devānaṃ saṃvyatāṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

23. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattināṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattināṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattināṃ devānaṃ saṃvyatāṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

24. Paṇaṃ na hāne na cādinnam¹ ādiyo
Musā na bhāse² na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. hañño na cādinnam.

² Ph. bhāseyya.

Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 Rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam.
 Mālaṃ na dhāraye na ca gandham ācare
 Mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha saṅghato
 Etaṃ hi atṭhaṅgikamāhūposatham
 Buddhena dukkhanatagaṇaṃ pakāsitam.
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā
 Obhāsayam anupariyanti yāvata
 Tamoṇudā te pana antalikkhagā
 Nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana
 Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 Muttam maṇiṃ veḷuriyaṃ ca bhaddakaṃ
 Siṅgisuvaṇṇaṃ athavā pi kañcanam
 Yaṃ jātārūpaṃ hāṭakan ti vuccati
 Atṭhaṅgūpetassa uposathassa
 Kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasam
 Candappabhā tāraganā ca sabbe
 Tasmā hi nāri ca nara ca sīlavā
 Atṭhaṅgūpetam upavassūposatham
 Puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni
 Aninditā saggam upenti tñānan ti.¹

Mahāvaggo dutiyo samatto.

71.

1. Sāvattihi nidānam.

Atha kho Channo² paribbājako yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Channo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca:—

Tumhe pi³ āvuso Ānanda rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpethā ti. Mayaṃ kho āvuso rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpema dosassa . . .

¹ Ang. VIII. 42.

² D. omits pi; Ph. has pi kho.

³ Ph. Chando.

pe . . . mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpemaṃ ti. Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso rāge ādinavaṃ disvā rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha . . . pe . . . kiṃ mohe ādinavaṃ disvā mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpethā ti.

2. Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti para¹ . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne n'eva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati na vācāya . . . na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Rāgo kho āvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāṇakaraṇo paññānirodhiko vigbhātapakkhiko anibbānasampvattaniko.

Duttho kho āvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahīne n'eva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Mohe

¹ MSS. paraṃ . . . pe . . . [paraṃ = paravyābādhāya].

pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Moho kho āvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāpaka-
raṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko.

Idaṃ kho mayaṃ āvuso rāge ādinavaṃ disvā rāgassa
pahānaṃ paññāpema, idaṃ doṣe ādinavaṃ disvā doṣassa
pahānaṃ paññāpema, idaṃ mohe ādinavaṃ disvā mohassa
pahānaṃ paññāpema ti.

3. Atthi paṇ' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
doṣassa mohassa pahānāyā ti?

Atth' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa doṣassa
mohassa pahānāyā ti.

Katamo paṇ' āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
doṣassa mohassa pahānāyā ti?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammā-
ditthi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī. Ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo
ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa rāgassa doṣassa mohassa pahānāyā ti.

Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
doṣassa mohassa pahānāyā ti. Alaṇ ca paṇ' āvuso Ānanda
appamādayā ti.

72.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyāṃ viharati
Ghositārāme.

Atha kho aññataro ājīvakasāvako gahapati yen' āyasmā
Ānando ten' upasaṅkamī. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānan-
daṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho
so ājīvakasāvako gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaḍ avoca:—

Kesaṇ no bhante Ānanda dhammo svākkhāto, ke loke
supaṭipannā, ke loke sugatā ti?

Tena hi gahapati tvam¹ yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā
te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi
gahapati—Ye rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti doṣassa
pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ
desenti tesāṃ dhammo svākkhāto no vā kathaṃ vā te² ettha
hoti ti?

¹ Tr. tam.

² Ph. omits te.

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto—evam me ettha¹ hoti ti.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti?

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Yesam rāgo pahīno ucehinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucehinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti?

Yesam bhante rāgo pahīno ucehinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucehinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

4. Iti kho² tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto ti. Tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā ti. Tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—yesam bhante rāgo pahīno ucehinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucehinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā ti. Acchariyam bhante abbhutaṃ bhante. Na c' eva nāma saddhammukkampanā bhavissati na paradhammāpasādanā āyatane va dhammadesanā attbo ca vutto attā ca anupapīto.

5. Tumhe bhante Ânanda rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha dosassa pahānāya . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya

¹ D. *evam ev' ttha* ; T., Tr. *evam me ettha*.

² D. *iti kho gahapati*.

dhammam desetha, tumhākaṃ bhante dhammo avākkhāto. Tumhe bhante Ānanda rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā, tumhe loke supaṭipannā. Tumhākaṃ bhante Ānando rāgo pahīno ucehinnaṃ mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, tumhākaṃ doso . . . pe . . . tumhākaṃ moho pahīno ucehinnaṃ mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, tumhe loke sugatā.

6. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya vā paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ evaṃ ayyena Ānandena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ ayyo Ānando dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

73.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Digharattāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi samāhitassa sāṇaṃ no asamāhitassa ti. Samādhī nu kho bhante pubbe pacchā sāṇaṃ udāhu sāṇaṃ pubbe pacchā samādhī ti ?

2. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad abhosi :—Bhagavā kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, ayaṃ ca Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ atigambhīraṃ pañhaṃ pacchati. Yannūpāhaṃ Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ ekamantaṃ apanetvā dhammaṃ deseyyan ti ?

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ apanetvā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca :—

3. Sekhaṃ pi kho Mahānāma silaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā asekhaṃ pi silaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, sekho pi samādhī vutto

Bhagavatā asekho pi samādhi pi vutto Bhagavatā, sekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā asekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā.

4. Katamañ ca Mahānāma sekham silam?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu silavā hoti patimokkha¹ . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idam vuccati Mahānāma sekham silam.

5. Katamo ca Mahānāma sekho samādhi?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma sekho samādhi.

6. Katamā ca Mahānāma sekhā paññā?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma sekhā paññā. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako evaṃ silasampanno evaṃ samādhisampanno evaṃ paññāsampanno āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma sekham pi silam vuttaṃ Bhagavatā asekham pi silam vuttaṃ Bhagavatā sekho pi samādhi vutto Bhagavatā asekho pi samādhi vutto Bhagavatā sekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā asekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā ti.

74.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Abhaya ca Licchavi Paṇḍitakumārako ca Licchavi yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṅkamipsu. Upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisiddipsu. Ekamantaṃ nisiṇṇo kho Abhaya Licchavi āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :—

Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāthaputto sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ānāpāssaṇaṃ paṭijānāti—carato ca me tittṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ² ānāpāssaṇaṃ paṇḍitaṃ ti. So purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā³ vyanti-bhāvaṃ⁴ paññāpeti,⁵ navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā setu-

¹ MSS. Patimokkhaṃ . . . pe . . .

² Com., Tr. tapasā; D., T. tapasāya.

³ Ph. for tap' . . . bhāvaṃ evaṃ saṅghavyantibhāvaṃ.

⁴ Tr. āpeti; Ph. paññāpeti.

⁵ Ph. samamitaṃ.

gbhātāṃ. Iti kammakkhayaṃ dukkhakkhayaṃ dukkhakkhayaṃ vedanakkhayaṃ vedanakkhayaṃ sabbāṃ dukkhāṃ nijjīṇaṃ¹ bhavissati.² Evam etiassa sandiṭṭhikāya nijjarā visuddhiyā samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhā ti.

2. Tisso kho imā Abhaya nijjarāvisuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ūyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikīriyāya. Katamā tisso?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . sammādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu so navaṃ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantīkaroti sandiṭṭhikā vijjarā akālīkā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Sa kho so³ Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno vivico' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī. So navaṃ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantīkaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālīkā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno . . . pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā ānāsavāṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī. So navaṃ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantīkaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālīkā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Imā kho Abhaya tisso nijjarā visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ūyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikīriyāya ti.

3. Evam vutte Paḍḍitakumārako Licchavi Abhayaṃ Licchaviṃ etad avoca :—

Kim pana tvaṃ samma Abhaya āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodasi⁴ ti?

Kyāhaṃ samma āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsi-

¹ D. nijjīṇaṃ; Ph. nijjīṇaṃ.

² D. nijjara; Ph. nijjira.

³ Ph. sekho so.

⁴ T. nānabbhanumodasi; Ph. abbhanumodiyati.

tato nābbhanumodissāmi.¹ Muddhā pi tassa² vipateyya yo āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyyā ti.

75.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānanda yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Yam Ānanda anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeeyyūṃ³ mittā vā amaccā vā nāti vā sālohitā vā te vo Ānanda tisu tñānesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā⁴ patitthāpetabbā. Kata-mesu tisu ?

2. Buddhhe aveccappasāde⁵ samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā—iti pi so Bhagavā ariyaṃ sammāsambuddha vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi sattbā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti. Dhamme aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā—supatipanno svākkhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti. Saṅghe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā—supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ... [nāyappa-tipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcippatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisa-puggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo]⁶ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

3. Siyā Ānanda catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ aññathattaṃ paṭhavidhātuyā spodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā, na tveva buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakaassa siyā anathattaṃ. Tatr' idaṃ aññathattaṃ. So vat' Ānanda⁷ buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracehānayaṇiṃ vā pettivisaṃ⁸ vā uppajjissatī ti n'etaṃ tñanaṃ vijjati.

¹ Ph. nanumodiyāmi ti.

² Comp. Mps. I. 6 (p. 5).

³ Ph. apaccappasāde.

⁴ For the above passage in brackets D., T., Tr. have a "pa." See III. 70. 8, p. 208.

⁵ Ph. aññatathānaṃ sāvataṇha.

⁶ Ph. Muddhā pi to.

⁷ D., T. nivāsetabbā.

⁸ Tr. pīttivisaṃ.

4. Sīyā Ânanda catunnaṃ mahābhūtaṇaṃ aṇṇathattaṃ pathaviḍhātuyā apodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa sīyā aṇṇathattaṃ. Tatth'idaṃ aṇṇathattaṃ. So vat' Ânanda saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nīrayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā pettivisaṃsaṃ vā uppajjati ti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

5. Yaṃ Ânanda anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbāṃ maññeyyūṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ūtā vā sālohitā vā te vo Ânanda imesu tisū tñānesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā ti.

76.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhanto bhavo hoti ti?

Kāmadhātuvepakkaṃ¹ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho kāmapbhavo paṇṇāyethā ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ hināya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patitṭhitam. Evaṃ āyatim² punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.³

2. Rūpadhātuvepakkaṃ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho rūpabhavo paṇṇāyethā ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patitṭhitam. Evaṃ āyatim² punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti hoti.

3. Arūpadhātuvepakkaṃ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho arūpabhavo paṇṇāyethā ti?

¹ T. dhātuve apakkaṃ.

² Tr. *emits* "evam . . . hoti ti."

³ Tr. *āyatī*.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānivarapaṇaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ paṇitāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patitṭhitam. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

77.

1. Atha kho âyasmā Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmā Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccatī. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti?

Kāmadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho kāmabbavo paṇḍāyethā ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānivarapaṇaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ hināya¹ dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

2. Rūpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho rūpabbavo paṇḍāyethā ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānivarapaṇaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

3. Arūpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho arūpabbavo paṇḍāyethā ti.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānivarapaṇaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ paṇitāya dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

¹ T. hināya majjhimāya.

78.

Tam yeva nidānam . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnam
kho āyasmantaṃ Ânantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sabbaṃ nu ¹ kho Ânanda sīlabbatam jivitam brahmacari-
yam upatthānasāram saphalan ti ?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekamsenā ti.

Tena h' Ânanda vibhajassū ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhante sīlabbatam jivitam brahmacariyam
upatthānasāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā
dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ sīlabbatam jivitam brahma-
cariyam upatthānasāram aphalam. Yaṇ ca khvāssa bhante
sīlabbatam jivitam brahmacariyam upatthānasāram sevato
akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,
evarūpaṃ sīlabbatam jivitam brahmacariyam upatthānasāram
saphalan ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Ânando samanuddho satthā
ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ânando samanuddho me² satthā ti
utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā
pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante āyasmante Ânande
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Sekho bhikkhave Ânando, na ca pan'
assa sulabharūpo samasamo paṇḍāyā ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-
kami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ânando Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca :—

Tiṇ' imāni bhante gandhajātāni yesam anuvātam yeva
gandho gacchati no paṭivātam. Katamāni tiṇi ? Mālagandho,
sāragandho, pupphagandho. Imāni kho bhante tiṇi gandha-
jātāni yesam anuvātam yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivātam.
Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci gandhajātam yassa anuvātam pi
gandho gacchati paṭivātam pi gandho gacchati anuvāta-
paṭivātam pi gandho gacchati ti ?

Atth' Ânanda gandhajātam yassa anuvātam pi gandho

¹ Ph. sabban tam.

² Omitted by Ph.

gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvāta-paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti.

2. Katamaṃ pana ¹ taṃ bhante gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvātapāṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti?

Idh' Ânanda yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasāṃvibhāgarato. Tassa ² disāsu samapabrāhmaṇā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti :—asukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ gato pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasāṃvibhāgarato ti.³ Devatā pi' ssa amanussā ⁴ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti :—asukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti . . . pe . . . dānasāṃvibhāgarato ti. Idaṃ kho taṃ Ânanda gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvātapāṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivātaṃ eti
Na candanaṃ tūggaramallikā vā
Sataṇ ca gandho paṭivātaṃ eti
Sabbā disā suppuriso pavāti ti.⁵

80.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṇkhami. Upasaṇkhamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ

¹ Ph. ca pana bhante.

² Not in Ph., D., T., Tr.

³ Tr. tassa; D. yassa; T. yassa; Ph. dāsa.

⁴ Ph. adda pi.

⁵ Ph. pavāyati ti. This is Dhammapada V, 54, where the Com. gives the same locus and persons.

nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sammukhā me taṃ Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggaḥitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke ṭhito saḥassilokadhātum sarena viññāpesi ti. Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti ?

Sāvako so Ânanda, appameyyā Tathāgatā ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke ṭhito saḥassilokadhātum sarena viññāpesi ti. Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti ?

Sāvako so Ânanda appameyyā Tathāgatā ti.

2. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ânanda Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke ṭhito saḥassilokadhātum sarena viññāpesi ti. Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti ?

Sutam¹ te Ânanda saḥassī cūḷanikā² lokadhātū ti ?

Etassa Bhagavā kâlo etassa Sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāreyyanti ti.³

Tena h' Ânanda supāhi⁴ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ânando Bhagavato paccasseosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

3. Yāvatā Ânanda candimasuriyā pariharanti disā⁵ bhanti virocanā tāva saḥassadhā loko.⁶ Tasmim saḥassaṃ candānaṃ saḥassaṃ suriyānaṃ saḥassaṃ Sinerupabbatarājānaṃ saḥassaṃ Jambudīpānaṃ saḥassaṃ Aparagoyānānaṃ saḥassaṃ Uttarakurūnaṃ saḥassaṃ Pubbavidehānaṃ cattāri mahāsamuddasahassāni cattāri mahārājāsahassāni saḥassaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ saḥassaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥassaṃ

¹ D. sugatā te; Ph. sutā te; Tr. sutam. ² sutā.

³ Ph. kareyyanti; Tr. dhāreyyanti.

⁴ Comp. Jātaka I. 132.

⁵ Ph. cūḷaniyā.

⁶ D. supāhi; Ph. supāhi.

Yāmānaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Tusitānaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Nimmānaratīnaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Parinimmitavasavattīnaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Brahmaloḷkānaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda sahaṣṣi cūḷanikā lokadhātu. Yāvat' Ānanda sahaṣṣi cūḷanikā¹ lokadhātu tāva sahaṣṣadhā loko ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda Dvi-sahaṣṣi majjhimikā lokadhātu. Yāvatā c' Ānanda dvi sahaṣṣi majjhimikā lokadhātu tāva sahaṣṣadhā loko ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda Ti-sahaṣṣi mahāsahaṣṣi-lokadhātu. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato tisahaṣṣi mahāsahaṣṣi-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvatā pana² ākaṅkheyyā ti.

4. Yathākatham pana bhante Bhagavā Tisahaṣṣi-mahāsahaṣṣi-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvatā pana ākaṅkheyyā ti?

Idh' Ānanda Tathāgato Tisahaṣṣi-mahāsahaṣṣi-lokadhātum obhāsenā phareyya yadā te sattā naṃ ālokaṃ sañjāneyyup, atha³ Tathāgato ghoṣaṃ kareyya saddaṃ anussāveyya. Evaṃ kho Ānanda Tathāgato Tisahaṣṣi-mahāsahaṣṣi-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvatā pana ākaṅkheyyā ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando [āyasmantaṃ Udāyim]⁴ etad avoca:—Labhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Kiṃ tuyh' ettha āvuso Ānanda yadi te satthā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca:—Mā h' evaṃ Udāyi mā h' evaṃ Udāyi.⁵ Sace Udāyi Ānando avitarāgo kālaṃ kareyya tena cittappesādena sattakkhattum devesu devarajjaṃ kareyya sattakkhattum imasim yeva Jambudīpe mahārajjaṃ kareyya. Api c' Udāyi Ānando diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī ti.

Ānandavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. cūḷaniyā.

² Ph. atha taṃ.

³ Not repeated in Tr.

⁴ SS. vā pana. See M.P.S. III. 3.

⁵ Ph.

81.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave samaṇassa samapaṇāṇiyāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Adhisīla-sikkhā-samādanam, adhicitṭa-sikkhā-samādanam, adhipaṇṇā-sikkhā-samādanam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi samaṇassa samapaṇāṇiyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam:—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicitṭasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gadrabho gogaṇam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Tassa na tādiso vappo hoti seyyathāpi gunnam, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnam, na tādisaṃ padaṃ hoti seyyathāpi gunnam. So gogaṇam yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅgham piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnam, na tādiso chando hoti adhicitṭasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnam, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnam. So bhikkhusaṅgham yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicitṭasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

82.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gaḥapatissa pubbe karāṇiyāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gaḥapatī paṭigac' eva khetṭam sukattṭham karotī sumatikataṃ, paṭigac' eva khetṭam sukattṭham karitvā sumatikataṃ kālena bijāni patiṭṭhāpeti, kālena bijāni patiṭṭhāpetvā samayena udakaṃ abhineti pi

apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇiyāni.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīṇ' imāni bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhicittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipaṇṇāsamādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

83.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho aññataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so Vajji-puttako bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sādhikaṃ idaṃ bhante diyaddhasikkhāpadasataṃ¹ anva-ddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati nāhaṃ bhante ettha sakkomi sikkhituṃ ti.

Sakkasi pana tvam bhikkhu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhituṃ—adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāyā ti?

Sakkom' ahaṃ² bhante tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhituṃ adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāyā ti.

2. Tasmāt iha tvam bhikkhu tīsa sikkhāsu sikkhasu adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāya. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhissasi adhicittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhissasi, tasmā³ tuyhaṃ bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhato rāgo pahīyissati doso pahīyissati moho pahīyissati. So tvam rāgassa pahānā⁴ dosassa mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karissasi yaṃ pāpaṃ tvaṃ na sevissasi ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisīlam pi sikkhi adhicittam pi sikkhi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhi. Tassa

¹ The actual number is 227. See below, 85. 1.

² Tr. tassa.

³ Ph. pahānāya.

⁴ SS. sakkāmahup.

adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhiccittam pi sikkhato adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyyi doso pahiyyi moho pahiyyi. So rāgassa pahānā dosassa mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalam taṃ nakāsi yaṃ pāpaṃ taṃ na sevi ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aṇṇataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti ?

Sikkhati ti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati.

Kiṃ ca sikkhati ?

Adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhati ti, so¹ kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati ti.

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānusaṛino

Khayasmim paṭhamam ānaṃ tato aṇṇā anantarā

Tato aṇṇā vimuttassa² ānaṃ ve hoti tādino

Akappā me vimutti ti bhavaaṇṇojanakkhaye ti³

85.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍha-sikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāma kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccittasikkhā, adhipaṇṇāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim mattasokārī paṇṇāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpejjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni kho tāni sikkhapadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhita-sīlo ca samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tippaṃ sampyojanānaṃ

¹ In Ph.² Ph. vimuttiyā.³ Ph. Atthamaṃ bhāpāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim mattasokârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakkid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassa antam karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim paripûrakârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni, tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcaññaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapâtiko hoti, tattha-parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim paripûrakârî paññāya paripûrakârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadesu tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhati pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vīharati.¹

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakârî ârâdheti paripûraṃ paripûrakârî avajjhāni² tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadāni vadāmi ti.

86.

1. Sâdhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍhasikkhâpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati yattha atthakāma kula-

¹ See Puggala III. 15.

² Tr. avajjhāni ; SS. avajjhāni.

puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhieṭṭasikkhā, adhīpaṇṇāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim mattsokārī paṇḍāya mattsokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolāṅkolo hoti dve va tiṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgaḍosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī paṇḍāya mattsokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamasoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upasēcaparinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī paṇḍāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi

vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūpāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilo ca samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakāri ārādheti paripūraṃ paripūrakāri. Avajjhāni¹ tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

87.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaddha-sikkhā-padasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kulaputtā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhieittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhamsiṃ paripūrakāri paññāya paripūrakāri. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca² kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādi-brahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūpāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilo ca samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

3. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarā-parinibbāyī hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ upahacca-parinibbāyī hoti . . . pe . . . asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoṭo hoti . . . akaniṭṭhagāmi. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ

¹ D. āvajjhāni; Ph. adhipaññāya na; T. evaṃ jhāni; Tr. avajjhāni; Com. avajjhāni ti ataccāni saphalāni sa-udayaṇi ti.

² Omitted by D., T.

lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tinnāṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabhiṃ hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusakāṃ bhavaṃ nibbatetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tinnāṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve vā tīṇi kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ tinnāṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ dve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paripūraṃ paripūrakāri ārādheti padesaṃ padesakāri avajjhāni tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

88.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicitasikkhā, adhipaṇṇāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicitasikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuṭṭhajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicitasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaṇṇāsikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhaṇirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaṇṇāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

89.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicitasikkhā, adhipaṇṇāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicitasikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivacc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicitasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaṇṇāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaṇṇāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

2. Adhisilaṃ adhicitāṇ ca adhipaṇṇāṇ ca viriyavā
 Thāmaṃ dhitiṃ jhāyī sato guttindriyo care
 Yathā pure tatha pacchā yathā pacchā tatha pure
 Yathā adho tatha uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tatha adho
 Yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā
 Abhibhuyya disā sabbā appamāṇasamādhinā
 Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ aho samsuddhacāraṇaṃ¹
 Tam āhu loka sambuddhaṃ dhiraṃ² paṭipadantaṃ
 Viññāṇassa nirodhena taṇhakkhayavimuttino
 Pajjotass'eva nibbānaṃ vimokho hoti cetaso ti.³

90.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Paṇkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Paṇkadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṇkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu Paṇkadhāyaṃ āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejēte sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo⁴ adhisallikkhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṇkadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari.

¹ Ph. samsuddhacāriyaṃ.

² See Rh. D.'s note on M.P.S. VI. 17.

³ Com. vīraṃ.

⁴ Tr. ahud eva appaccayo.

Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Gijjhakûto pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vip̐paṭisaṛo—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū¹ sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senāsanam samsāmetvā² puttacivaram ādāya yena Rājagaham tena pakkāmi anupubbena yena Rājagaham [yena] Gijjhakûto pabbato yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Ekam idam bhante samayam Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyam viharati. Paṅkadhā nama Kusalānam nigamo.³ Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vip̐paṭisaṛo—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti? Accayo mam bhante acca-

¹ D., Tr. bhikkhusaṅgham.

² Ph. saṃhāretvā.

³ See the note on Callavagga, VII. 1. 1.

gamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiganhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā ti.

4. Taggha tvam Kassapa accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yassa te mayā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yato ca kho tvam Kassapa accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiganhāma. Vuddhi h'esa Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādanassa na vaṇṇavādi, ye c'añño bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c'añño bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassāhaṃ Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu. Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti añño naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyum.¹ Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum² tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

6. Majjhīmo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . po . . . Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādanassa na vaṇṇavādi, ye c'añño bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c'añño bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassāhaṃ Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti añño naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bha-

¹ D. bhajeyyum for bhajeyyuna.

² Tr. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyum."

jeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ¹ tesāṃ taṃ assa diḡharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādanassa vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhāmā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyūṃ. Ye naṃ bhajeyyūṃ tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ¹ tesāṃ taṃ assa diḡharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

8. Majjhīmo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāpamādanassa vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyūṃ. Ye naṃ bhajeyyūṃ tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ tesāṃ taṃ assa diḡharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi ti.

Samānavaggo catuttho.

91.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gaḥapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gaḥapati sīghasīghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ sīghasīghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ sīghasīghaṃ pi bijāni patitṭhāpeti, sīghasīghaṃ bijāni patitṭhāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ udakaṃ

¹ T. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyūṃ."

abhineti pi apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni.

Tassa kho tam bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n'atthi sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā ajj' eva medhaññāni jāyantu sv' eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass' eva¹ paccantū ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhaññāni utupariṇāmini jāyanti pi gabbhini pi honti paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīṇ' imāni bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānam, adhicittasikkhāsamādānam, adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni.

Tassa kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhuno n'atthi sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā, ajj' eva me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatu sve vā uttarass' eva² ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam tassa bhikkhuno adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

92.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka pavivekāni paṇṇāpenti. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Cīvarapavivekam, piṇḍapātapavivekam, senāsanapavivekan ti.

Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka cīvarapavivekasmiṃ paṇṇāpenti³—sāṇāni pi dhārenti masāṇāni pi dhārenti chavadussāni pi dhārenti paṃsukūlāni pi dhārenti tiriṭakāni pi dhārenti ajināni pi dhārenti ajinakkipam pi dhārenti kusacīram pi dhārenti vākacīram pi dhārenti phala-kacīram pi dhārenti kesakambalam pi dhārenti vālakambalam

¹ Tr. uttarasseva; T. uttarasse; Ph. uttarasurovā.

² D., T. uttarassevāti; Ph. uttarasseve vā; Tr. uttarasseva.

³ Comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 223, 29; Puggala IV. 24.

pi dhārenti ulūkapakkhikam pi dhārenti Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka cīvarapavivekasmim paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka piṇḍapātapavivekasmim paññāpenti—sākabhakkhā pi honti sāmābhakkhā pi honti nivārabhakkhā pi honti daddulabhakkhā pi honti haṭṭabhakkhā pi honti kaṇabhakkhā pi honti ācāmbhakkhā pi honti piṇṇākabhakkhā pi honti tiṇabhakkhā pi honti gomayabhakkhā pi honti vanamūlaphalābhārā¹ yāpenti pavattaphalabhojī. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka piṇḍapātapavivekasmim paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka senāsana-pavivekasmim paññāpenti—araññaṃ rukkhamaḷam susānaṃ vanapantham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ bhusāgāraṃ.² Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka senāsanapavivekasmim paññāpenti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi aññatitthiyā paribbājaka pavivekāni paññāpenti.

2. Tiṇi kho imāni bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinayo bhikkhuno pavivekāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c'assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto³ hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c'assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti, khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti dussīlyaṃ c'assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c'assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—anyam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāro patiṭṭhito.

3.⁴ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa sampannam sālikkhettaṃ. Taṃ enaṃ kassako gahapati sīghasīghaṃ vapāpeyya,⁵ sīghasīghaṃ vapāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpeyya,⁶ sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpeyya,

¹ Ph. vanamūlaphalābhārena.

² Comp. Cullavagga VII. 1, 2.

³ Ph. kharāpeyya . . . kharāpetvā.

⁴ Ph. aññāgāraṃ.

⁵ Ph. lavāpeyya . . . lavāpetvā.

⁶ Ph. vivitto.

sighasīghaṃ ubbhāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ maddāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ maddāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpeyya,¹ sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ opunāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ opunāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ thusāni uddharāpeyya, evaṃ assu tassa² bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhaññāni aggappattāni sārappattāni suddhāni sāre patiṭṭhītāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave [yato] bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyāṇāṃ c'assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammādiṭṭhiko ca hoti micchādiṭṭhi c'assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu agga-patto sārappatto suddho sāre patiṭṭhito ti.

4.³ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicce nabhaṃ abbhussukkamāno sabbaṃ ākāsa-gataṃ tamaṃ abhivihacca⁴ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvakaṃ virajam vitamaṇaṃ dhammachakkhu udapādi sahadassanuppādā bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ tīṇi samyojanāni pahīyanti sakkāya-diṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabata-parāmāso, athāparaṃ dvīhi dhammehi niyyāti abhijjhāya ca vyāpādena ca. So vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vibarati. Tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kālaṃ kareyya n'atthi taṃ samyojanaṃ yena samyojanaṇa samyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā ti.

93.⁵

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?

Aggavāṇī parisā, vaggā parisā, sammaggā parisā.

¹ Com. āhārapēyya . . . āhārapetvā.

² Tr. evaṃ assu tāni; D. evaṃ assu tāni; T. evaṃ assu tāni; Ph. evaṃ puna.

³ = Mahāsaṃvāsana Sutta I. 82 = S. II. 3, 9, 11.

⁴ D., T. ākāsa-gataṃ tamaṃ abhivihacca; Tr. āk² abhivihaccamāno; Ph. ākāsatamaṃ saviya.

⁵ The second and third of these periods are the dve parisā of II. 5, 2, and the first one of the two in II. 5, 3.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadburā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya—tesaṃ pacchimā janatā ditthānugatīm āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasuttīhi vitudantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti bahuṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū tasmīṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihāraṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhū viharanti—yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyaṃ pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passa-ddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.¹

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phiṣitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadaraśākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapada-raśākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam paripūrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyaca-

¹ The above recurs at Mahāvagga VIII. 15, 13.

kkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahum bhikkhave tasmim samaye puññaṃ pasavanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihāraṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso parisā.

94.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgaṃ t'eva saṅkhaṃ¹ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno² ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi augehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgaṃ t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññaṃ khettaṃ lokassa ti. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvara-sampvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno amumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pojanāti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pojanāti . . .

¹ Pb. rājāganteva saṅkhyam. See below III. 131, and 139.

² Pb. javanasampanno.

pe . . . ayam dukkhanīrodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

95.

1. Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assā-jāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. Katamehi tihi.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā daḷbaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalessu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ sampyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyi anavattidhammo tasmā lokā, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

96.

1. Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokhasamvara-samvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradadhaviriyo hoti . . . pe . . . thāmaṃva dāhparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

97.¹

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇam pi bhikkhave potthakaṃ ukkhali-parimaddanaṃ vā karonti saṅkārakūṭe vā nāṃ chaḍḍenti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussilo pāpadhammo idaṃ assa dubbhaṇṇatāya vadāmi.²

¹ This sutta recurs as Puggala III. 10.

² Pug. omits vadāmi throughout.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbhaṇṇo tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave idaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānuga-
tiṃ āpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.
Idam assa dukkhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathūpamāhaṃ bhi-
kkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Yesam kho pana paṭigaṇhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilā-
napaccaya bhesajjaparikkhāraṃ tesam taṃ na mahapphalaṃ
hoti na mahānisamsaṃ. Idam assa appagghatāya vadāmi.
Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathūpamāhaṃ
bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero
ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dassilo pāpadhammo idam assa
dubbaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako
dubbhaṇṇo tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.
Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānu-
gatim āpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya
Idam assa dukkhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathūpamāhaṃ bhi-
kkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Yesam kho pana paṭi-
gaṇhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-
kkhāraṃ tesam taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisamsaṃ.
Idam assa appagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave
potthako appaggho tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ pugga-
laṃ vadāmi.

4. Evarūpo cāyaṃ¹ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe
bhaṇati. Tam enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu :—kiṃ kho
tuyhaṃ bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nāma bhaṇi-
tabbaṃ maññaṣi ti. So kupito anattamano tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ
niechāreti yathārūpāya vācāya saṅgho taṃ ukkhipati saṅkā-
rakūṭe 'va naṃ potthakaṃ.

98.²

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ
e' eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Majjhimaṃ pi

¹ Puggala has co.

² This Sutta recurs as Puggala III. 11.

bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ e'eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Jīṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ e'eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Jīṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ ratanapalivethanaṃ vā karonti gandhakaraṇḍake vā naṃ nikkhipanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave naṃ ce pi bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo idam assa savaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ¹ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho² paṇ' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Yesam kho³ paṇa paṭigāṇhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātesenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo idam assa savaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho paṇ' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Yesam kho paṇ' assa paṭigāṇhāti cīvara . . . parikkhāraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taṃ kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghataṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe

¹ Ph. taṃ.² Ph. Ye ca kho.³ Ph. so.

bhaṇati taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu—appasaddā āyasmanto hotha, therō bhikkhu dhammaṃ ca viñayaṃ ca bhaṇati ti. [Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ ādheyyaṃ gacchati gandha-karaṇḍake va naṃ kāsikavatthaṃ nikkhipanti.] Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam kāsikavatthūpamā bhavissāma na potthakūpamā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyyā—yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathā vedanīyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathāssa vipākam paṭisaṃvediyati ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattikam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamme c' eva vedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

2. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo¹ appadukkhavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu² pi khāyati bahud eva.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahattā appamānavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.³

¹ D., T. appātumā; Ph. appātumo; Tr. Com. appātumo.

² Tr. tāṇu.

³ Tr. omits Idha . . . bahud eva.

3. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ paritte udakamallake pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu taṃ parittam udakamallake udakaṃ amunā loṇapalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti?

Evam bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Adum hi bhante parittam¹ udakamallake udakaṃ. Taṃ amunā loṇaphalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ Gangâya nadiyâ pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sâ Gaṅgâ nadi amunā loṇaphalena loṇaṃ assa apeyya ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Asu hi bhante Gaṅgâya nadiyâ mahâ udakakkhandho. So amunā loṇaphalena [na]² loṇo assa apeyyo³ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattikaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nānu pi khâyati bahud eva.

4. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nānu pi khâyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamāṇavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nānu pi khâyati bahud eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâ-

¹ Ph. paritte.

² No na in MSS.

³ D., T., Tr. apeyyâti; Ph. appeyyan ti. On the simile comp. Cullavagga VII. 4, 8.

panasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco addho hoti mahadhano mahābhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

6. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abbhāvitakāyo . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavibhārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo . . . mahattā appamānavibhārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako¹

¹ T., Tr. orabbhaghātako; Ph. urabbhaghātako (comp. butcher from bock, a goat).

vā appekaccam urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti¹ hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum appekaccam urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum.

Kathamrūpaṃ³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako⁴ vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco daliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpaṃ³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum.

Kathamrūpaṃ³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako⁴ vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco adḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā. Evarūpaṃ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum. Aññadatthu pañjaliko va naṃ⁵ yācati dehi me mārisa urabbham vā urabbhadhanam vā ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādissaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamma-vedaniyam hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

8. Kathamrūpaṃ³ bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpaṃ³ bhikkhave

¹ D., T. hoti; Tr., Ph. pahoti.

² D., Tr. jhāpetum *throughout*; Com. Ph. jāpetum.

³ So all MSS. [query °o for °am].

⁴ T., Tr. urabbhaghātako; Ph. urabbhaghātako.

⁵ Ph. paraṃ for T., Tr. vā naṃ; D. va naṃ.

puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeve appamattakaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamma-vedaniyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva. Idha bhikkhave ekaṃ puggalo bhâvitakâyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeve appamattakam pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ . . . pe . . . nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathâ yathâ h'ayaṃ¹ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathâ tathâ taṃ paṭisaṃvediyati ti—evaṃ santaṃ² bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso na hoti okâso na paññâ-yati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyaṃ. Yo ca bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathâ yathâ vedaniyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathâ tathâ assa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso hoti okâso paññâyati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jâtarûpassa oḷarikâ upakkilesâ paṃsu-vâlikâ sakkharakaṭhalâ. Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ doṇiyaṃ âkiritvâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahine tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa majjhima-sahagatâ³ upakkilesâ sukhuma-sakkharâ thûlavâlikâ.⁴ Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahine tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa sukhuma-sahagatâ⁵ upakkilesâ sukhumavâlikâ kâlijallikâ. Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahine tasmim vyantikate.

2. Athâparaṃ suvaṇṇasikatâ⁶ vasissanti. Tam enaṃ suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ musâyaṃ pakkhipitvâ dhamati sandhamati [na] niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jâtarûpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ aniddhantaṃ anihitaṃ

¹ Ph. yam.

² MSS. majjhimâ sahagatâ.

³ D., Ph., sukhumâ sah.

⁴ Ph. sante.

⁵ Ph. thûlavatikâ.

aninnitakasāvaṃ, na c'eva muduṃ hoti na ca kamanīyaṃ na ca pabbassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca ¹ sammā upeti kammāya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ so suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jātārūpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ niddhantaṃ nibitaṃ ninnitakasāvaṃ, muduṃ ca hoti kamanīyaṃ ca pabbassaraṃ ca, na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pīlandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya ² yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c'assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno oḷārikā upakkilesā kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tam enaṃ sacetaso ³ bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmīṃ pahīne tasmīṃ vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmīṃ pahīne tasmīṃ vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahagatā upakkilesā jātivitakko janapadavitakko anavaññatti⁴-paṭisaṃyutto vitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmīṃ pahīne tasmīṃ vyantikate.

4. Athāparaṃ dhammavitakkā 'vasissanti. So hoti samādhi, na c'eva santo nappaṇito nappaṭipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhāvādhigato sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ujjhantaṃ yeva santitṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti⁵ samādhīyati. So hoti samādhi santo paṇito paṭipassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato, yassa yassa ca abhinñāsacchikarāṇiyassa ⁶ dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhinñā-

¹ Ph. na ca; Tr. ca na ca; T. ca na; D. omits ca. See below, § 13.

² Ph. paṭṭikāya; Com. paṭṭikāya. See below, § 13.

³ Com. cetaso (= cittasampanno).

⁴ Ph. anavaññatti; D., T. suvaññatti.

⁵ Tr. ekodibhāvaṃ hoti; Ph. ekodibhāvo hoti.

⁶ Ph. -sacchikiriyassa.

sacchikiriyaṃ tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

5.¹ So sace ākaṇkhati—*anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi akāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abbijjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi paṭhavīyam, akāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam seyyathā pi pakkehi sakunṇe, ime pi candima-suriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubbhāve pāpinā parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvatteyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.*

6. So sace ākaṇkhati—*dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusiṅgāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dāre vā sentike vā ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.*

7. So sace ākaṇkhati—*parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam, sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittam ti pajāneyyam, vitarāgam vā cittam vitarāgam cittan ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā cittam . . . pe . . . vitadosam vā cittam . . . pe . . . samoham vā cittam . . . vitamoham vā cittam . . . saṅkhittam vā cittam . . . vikkhittam vā cittam . . . mahaggaṭam vā cittam . . . amahaggaṭam vā cittam . . . sa-uttaram vā cittam . . . anuttaram vā cittam . . . samāhitam vā cittam . . . asamāhitam vā cittam . . . avimuttam vā cittam avimuttan cittan ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā cittam vimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyam ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.*

8. So sace ākaṇkhati—*anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam seyyathidam ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo. . . pe . . . jātisatam pi jātisāhassam pi jātisatasāhassam pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvatta-vivattakappe, amutrāsim*

¹ The following clauses 5-10 are translated in Rhys Davids's 'Buddhist Suttas,' pp. 214 foll. See above 60. 4.

evamñāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukha-
dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto amutra
uppadīṇi, tatrapāsīṇi evamñāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo
evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyānto,
so tato cuto idh' upapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-
vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva
sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati—dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena
atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne uppajjamāne
hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammū-
page satte pujaṇeyyaṃ—ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccari-
tena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoducca-
ritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādiṭṭhikā
micchādiṭṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedā param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppannā, ime
vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucari-
tena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ
anupavādaḥ sammāsamādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-
danā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ
uppannāti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamā-
nusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne
paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage
satte pujaṇeyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpu-
ṇāti sati sati āyatane.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati—āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sikkhi-
bhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

11. Adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tīpi
nimittāni kālana kālaṃ manasikātabbāni—kālana kālaṃ
samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālana kālaṃ paggāhani-
mittam manasikātabbam, kālana kālaṃ upekkhānimittam
manasikātabbam.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ
samādhinimittam yeva manasikareyya tñānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ
kosajjāya samvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto
bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya tñā-
naṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya samvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave

adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya tñānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammaniyañ ca pabbassarañ ca na ca pabbhaṅgu sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā ukkaṃ bandhati ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkā-mukhaṃ ālimpeti ukkā-mukhaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jāturūpaṃ gahetvā ukkā-mukhe pakkhipitvā kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjhupekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya tñānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ daheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripphoseyya tñānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ nibbāpeyya.¹ Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjhupekkheyya tñānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ na sammā paripākāṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjhupekkhati, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ muduñ ca kammaniyañ ca pabbassarañ ca na ca pabbhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya² yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake³ yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

14. Evam eva kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhunā tiṇi nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasikātabbāni:—kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittaṃ yeva

¹ D., Ph. nibbāpeyya; Tr. nibbāpeyya; T. nibbāseyya.

² Ph. paṭṭakāya.

³ Ph. addā yadi suvaṇṇake, but comp. above + 2.

manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ upekhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduṃ ca kammaniyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññā-sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriyāya—tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatāṃ pāpunāti satī satī āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṇḍhātī—anekavihītaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe (100. 5) . . . chaḷabhiññācittaṃ ūtābbaṃ¹ . . . pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe (100. 10) . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatāṃ pāpunāti satī satī āyatane ti.

Loṇaphalavaggo pañcama.

Mahāpaṇḍāsako samatto dutiyo.²

101.

1. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahoṣi:—Ko nu kho loke assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi:—Yaṃ kho loke³ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ sotmanassaṃ ayaṃ loke assādo, yaṃ loke⁴ anicca dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo ayaṃ loke ādinavo, yaṃ loke⁵ chandarā-gavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ ti.

2.⁶ Yāvakiyaṃ cāhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assādaṃ ca

¹ The rest of the *āśiññā*'s are here to be filled in. See 100, 6, 7, 8, 9.

² Ph. Vaggo pañcama Mahāpaṇḍāsaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ. ³ Ph. lokam; SS. loke.

⁴ Tr. loke. ⁵ D., Ph. yo loke; Tr. ayaṃ loke; T. yo loke.

⁶ See Mahāvagga I. 6. 27-29.

assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsiṃ n'eva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ, ñāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi—akuppā me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimā jāti n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

3. Lokassāhaṃ bhikkhave assādapariyesanaṃ ācarim¹ yo² loke assādo tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvatako loke assādo paññāya me so³ sudiṭṭho. Lokassāhaṃ bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanaṃ ācarim⁴ yo loke ādinavo tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvatako loke ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassāhaṃ bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ ācarim⁴ yaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvatakaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me etaṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ.

4. Yāvakiyañ cāhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsiṃ n'eva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca khvāhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ, ñāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi—akuppā me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimā jāti n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

¹ D. acari; Ph. acariṃ.

² T. me so; Tr. eso.

³ Tr. yaṃ yo; D. yaṃ.

⁴ Tr. acariṃ.

102.

No ce tam bhikkhave loke assādo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke sārājeyyup, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assādo tasmā sattā loke sārājanti. No ce tam bhikkhave loke ādinavo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nibbindeyyup, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke ādinavo tasmā sattā loke nibbindanti. No ce tam bhikkhave lokamhā nissaraṇam abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nissareyyup, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissaraṇam tasmā sattā lokamhā nissaranti.

Yāvakiṇaṇi ca bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṇi ca assādato ādinavaṇi ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇi ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṇaṇi na abbaññāsūp n' eva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārukā sabrahmakā saseamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanassāya nissatā¹ visamyuttā vippamuttā² vimariyādikatena³ cetasā viharimsu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṇi ca assādato ādinavaṇi ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇi ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṇaṇi abbaññāsūp⁴ attha bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā . . . nissatā visamyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṇi ca assādato ādinavaṇi ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇi ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṇaṇi nappajānanti na me te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṇi brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṇi, na ca⁵ pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṇi vā brāhmaññatthaṇi vā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṇi ca assādato ādinavaṇi ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇi ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṇaṇi pajānanti te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṇi vā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṇi, te ca pan' āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṇi ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissanti ti.

¹ Ph. nissatā : Tr. nissatāya.

² Ph. vipariyādikonakutena.

³ D., T. nañi ca.

⁴ Ph. vippamuttā.

⁵ D., T. abbaññāsūp.

103.

Runnam¹ idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam gītaṃ,
ummatikam idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam
naccam, komārakam idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadi-
dam ativelam dantavidapsakam² hasitam. Tasmāt iha
bhikkhave setughāto³ gite, setughāto nacce, alam vo dham-
mapamoditānam satam sitam sitamattāyā ti.

104.

Tiṇṇam bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti. Katamesam
tiṇṇam ?

Soppassa bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti, surāmera-
yapānassa bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti, methuna-
dhammasamāpattiyā bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti.
Imesam kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti ti.

105.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍako gahapati yesa Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍakam
gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Citte gahapati arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitam hoti
vacikammam pi arakkhitam hoti manokammam pi ara-
kkhitam hoti. Tassa arakkhitakāyakammantassa arakkhi-
tavadī-kammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakam-
mam pi avassutam hoti . . . manokammam pi avassutam
hoti. Tassa avassutakāyakammantassa . . . avassutamano-
kammantassa kāyakammam pi pūtikam hoti . . . pe . . .
manokammam pi pūtikam hoti. Tassa pūtikāyakammantassa
. . . pe . . . pūtimanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam
hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre ducchanne kūtam pi arakkhi-
tam hoti gopānasiyo pi arakkhitā honti bhitti pi arakkhitā
hoti kūtam pi avassutam hoti gopānasiyo pi avassutā honti
bhitti pi avassutā hoti kūtam pi pūtikam hoti gopānasiyo pi
pūtikā honti bhitti pi pūtikā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati

¹ Ph. rodan.² Comp. Therīgāthā 74, Milindapaṇṇa 39.³ See Mahāvagga, IV. 1. 10 = Sutta-vibhaṅga, Pār. I. 2. 1.

citte arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhittam hoti . . . pe . . . na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Citte gahapati rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi rakkhitam hoti. Tassa rakkhitakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . rakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi anavassutam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi anavassutam hoti. Tassa anavassutakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . anavassutamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi apūtikam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi apūtikam hoti. Tassa apūtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . apūtimanokammantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre succhanne kūtam pi rakkhitam hoti gopānasiyo pi rakkhitā honti bhitti pi rakkhitā hoti kūtam pi anavassutam hoti gopānasiyo pi anavassutā honti bhitti pi anavassutā hoti kūtam pi apūtikam hoti gopānasiyo pi apūtikā honti bitti pi apūtikā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . bhaddikā kālakiriya ti.

106.

1. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Citte gahapati vyāpanne kāyakammam pi vyāpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyāpannam hoti. Tassa vyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

2. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre ducchanne kūtam pi vyāpannam hoti gopānasiyo pi vyāpannā honti, bhitti pi vyāpannā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte vyāpanne kāyakammam pi vyāpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyāpannam hoti. Tassa vyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

3. Citte gahapati avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi vyāpannam hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokammantassa bhaddikam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre succhanne kūtam pi avyāpannam hoti

gopānasiyo pi avyāpannā honti bhitti pi avyāpannā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi avyāpannam hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokam-mantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriyā ti.

107.

Tiṇ' imani bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Lobho niddānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso niddānaṃ samudayāya, moho niddānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakatam kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobhani-dānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākam taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakatam kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākam taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi didānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā ti.

108.

Tiṇ' imāni nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Aloboho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakatam kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākam taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave adoso pakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakatam kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākam taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā ti.

109.

1. *Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ.*
Katamāni tiṇi?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, paccanuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

2. *Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati?*

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

3. *Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati?*

Anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

4. *Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati?*

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so¹ cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ.

¹ Tr. yo.

110.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudaya. Katamāni tiṇi?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando na jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando na jāyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando na jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando na jāyati.

Atītānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasaṃ abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando na jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando na jāyati?

Anāgatānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasaṃ abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando na jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando na jāyati?

Paccuppannānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasaṃ abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabha chando na jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo paṭhamo.

111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā idam¹ appahāya. Katame tayo?

¹ Ph. idha yo.

Yo ca abrahmacāri brahmacārīpaṭiñño, yo ca suddham brahmacāriṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti,¹ yo cāyaṃ evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi n'atthi kāmesu doso ti, so² kāmesu pātavyatam āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āpāyikā nerayikā idam appahāyā ti.³

112.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave patûbhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kata-mesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa patûbhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhamma-vinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.⁴

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno samāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsavo.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. yo ca suddham brahmacāriṃ paricaranti abbhūtesu abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Compare the 8th Samghādisesa.

² Ph. so tāya.

³ This Sutta recurs at Puggala III. 12.

⁴ In the Puggala i.e. the description of the Arahāt is longer.

⁵ Tr. idam pīḷāyūti.

114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-
miṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ
samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā, nānattasaññānaṃ
amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja
viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati.
Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālaṃ
kurumāno ākāsaññācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ
upapajjati. Ākāsaññācāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ
visatiṃ kappasahassāni āyupparamāṇaṃ. Tatra puthujjano
yāvataṃyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvataṃ tesam devānaṃ āyupparamāṇaṃ
tam sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayoṇim
pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako
tattha yāvataṃyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvataṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppa-
māṇaṃ tam sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbā-
yati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso¹ idaṃ
nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujja-
nena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso
ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti
viññāṇaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan
nikāmeti² tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra³ t̥hito tad adhimutto
tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno viññāṇaññācāyata-
nūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Viññāṇaññācā-
yatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattarīsam kappas-
sahassāni āyupparamāṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvataṃyukaṃ
t̥hatvā yāvataṃ tesam devānaṃ āyupparamāṇaṃ tam sabbaṃ
khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayoṇim pi gacchati
pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha
yāvataṃyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvataṃ tesam devānaṃ āyupparamā-
naṃ tam sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati.
Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso⁴ idaṃ nānā-

¹ Ph. adhippāyo. Com. adhippāyoso = adhika-payogo; D. adhippāyāso.

² Ph. nikāmeti.

³ Ph. tattha.

⁴ D., T., Tr. adhippāyoso; Ph. adhippāyo.

karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma n' atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra tīto tad adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ sabavyataṃ uppajjati. Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ satthiṃ kappasahassāni āyuppamānaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatayukaṃ tathvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tīracchānayanim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati.¹ Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatayukaṃ tathvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso² idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

115.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso ?

Silavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave silavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāpātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisunāvāco³ hoti pharusāvāco⁴ hoti samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave silavipatti.⁵

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhālu hoti vyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano—n' atthi dīnaṃ n' atthi yitthaṃ n' atthi hutam, n' atthi

¹ pettivisayam pi gacchati not in T., D.

² T., Tr. adhippāyoso; D. adhippāyāso; Ph. adhippāyo.

³ SS. pisunāvāco.

⁴ SS. pharusāvāco.

⁵ There is another definition at Puggala II, D, though of a similar tendency.

sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko, n' atthi paraloko, n' atthi mātā, n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti ti.¹ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti.

4. Silavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, cittavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhivipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Sīlasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya² paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā.⁴

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparīta-dassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yittham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paraloko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti ti.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā.⁶

¹ = Puggala II. 9.

² Ph. piṇḍavācā; SS. piṣuṇāya vācāya.

³ Ph. pharusavācā; SS. pharusāya vācāya.

⁴ Compare Puggala II. 19., and below III. 136.

⁵ Ph. upavedenti.

⁶ So also at Puggala II. 19.

8. Silasampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti, citta-sampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

116.

1.¹ Tissā imā ² bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?
Silavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . [115. 1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhāti suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavipatti-hetu vā sattā . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vā . . . diṭṭhivipatti-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Silasampadā . . . pe [115. 5-8] . . .

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhāti, suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave silasampadā hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, cittasampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

117.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Kammantavipatti, ājivavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe (115. 1) . . . samphappalāpi hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājivavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchā-ājīvo hoti micchā-ājīvena jīvikam¹ kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājivavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

¹ Ph. imā kho.

² SS. jīvikam; Ph. jīvitam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādittthiko viparītadassano—
n'atthi dinnam, n'atthi yittam . . . pe (115. 3) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dīṭṭhivipatti. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Kammantasampadā, ājīvasampadā, dīṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe
(115. 5) . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave kammantasampadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-
ājīvena jivikam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīva-
sampadā.

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave dīṭṭhisampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādittthiko hoti aviparītadassano
—atthi dinnam, atthi yittam . . . pe (115. 7) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dīṭṭhisampadā. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā.

118.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Kāyasoceyyam, vacsoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnadānā
paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacsoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .
pisuṇāya vācāya¹ paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya² paṭivirato
hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
vacsoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto

¹ SS. pisuṇāya vācāya; Ph. pisuṇavācā.

² SS. pharusāya vācāya; Ph. pharusavācā.

sammāditthiko. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi soceyyānī.

119.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tīpi?
Kāyasoceyyam, vacisoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam?
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-
dānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacisoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣunāya
vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti
samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
vacisoceyyam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchan-
dam atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti pajānāti, asantam
vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam n' atthi me ajjhattam kāmacc-
chando ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa
uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannasan kāmacc-
chandassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca
pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca
pajānāti.

5. Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam atthi me ajjhattam
vyāpādo ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam n' atthi
me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa
vyāpādassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa
vyāpādassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa
vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

6. Santam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham atthi me ajjhattam
thīnamiddham ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham
n' atthi me ajjhattam thīnamiddham ti pajānāti. Yathā ca
anuppannassa thīnamiddhassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti,
yathā ca uppannassa thīnamiddhassa pahānam hoti tañ ca
pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīnamiddhassa āyatim anuppādo
hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

7. Santam vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkucam atthi me
ajjhattam uddhaccakukkucan ti pajānāti, asantam vā

ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ n'atthi me ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatinaṃ anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti.

8. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchāṃ atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ n'atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatinaṃ anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi soceyyāni ti.

9. Kāyasuciṃ vācāsuciṃ cetosuciṃ anāsavaṃ

Suciṃ soceyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapāpakaṃ ti.

120.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave moneyyāni.

Katamāni tiṇi?

Kāyamoneyyaṃ, vacimoneyyaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kāyamoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kāyamoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave vacimoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacimoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi soceyyāni.

Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ cetomuniṃ ¹ anāsavaṃ

Muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sabbappahāyinaṃ ² ti.

Āpāyikavaggo dutiyo.

¹ Tr. manomuniṃ.

² Tr. saccappahāyinaṃ.

121.

Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kusinârâyam viharati Bali-haraṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vâ gahapati-putto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattena nimanteti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivâseti. So tassâ-rattiyâ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisidati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâreti. Tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sâdhu vata mâyaṃ¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâreti ti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti:—aho vata myâyaṃ¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So taṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopenno² anâdinavadassâvi anissaraṇapañño paribhujati. So tattha kâmaivitakkam pi vitakketi vyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsâvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâham bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam na mahapphalam ti vadâmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattena nimanteti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivâseti. So tassâ rattiyâ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisidati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâreti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—sâdhu vata mâyaṃ³ gahapati

¹ D., T., Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam = mam ayaṃ; Ph. myâyam.

² Ph. gadhito, ajjhopenno. See above II. 5: 7.

³ Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam; T. ratâyam; Ph. myâyam.

vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti ti. Evam pi'ssa na hoti—aho vata māyaṃ¹ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim pi evarūpena paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amuechito anajjhopenno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavittakkam pi vitakketi avihimsavitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarūpassāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam mahapphalan ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissu ketu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharatī ti.

122.

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihī vitudantā viharanti manasikātum pi me esā bhikkhave disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantum. Nittāhaṃ ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahimsu tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu?

Nekkhamma-vittakkam, avyāpāda-vittakkam, avihimsā-vittakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu?

Kāma-vittakkam vyāpāda-vittakkam vihimsā-vittakkam. Ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu.

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihī vitudantā viharanti manasikātum pi me esā bhikkhave disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantum. Nittāhaṃ ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu.

Yassaṃ² bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūta aññamaññam piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti gantum pi me esā bhikkhave disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasikātum. Nittāhaṃ ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu.

¹ Tr. mayam; Com. māyam; T. vatāyam; Ph. myāyam.

² Ph. Yassaṃ pana.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu?

Kāmaavitakkaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akappaṃ? Nekkhammavittakkaṃ . . . pe . . . bahulī-m-akappaṃ. Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā . . . viharanti gantum pi me eṣā bhikkhave disā phāsu hoti, pāgeva manasikātum. Niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akappaṃ ti.

123.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Abhiññāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no ana-bhiññāya, sanidānaṃ¹ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no anidānaṃ,² sappātihāriyaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no appātihāriyaṃ.³ Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave abhiññāya dhammaṃ desayato no anabhiññāya, sanidānaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no anidānaṃ sappātihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no appātihāriyaṃ,³ karaṇīyo ovādo karaṇīyā anusāsani. Alaṅ ca pana vo⁴ bhikkhave tuṭṭhiyā alaṅ attamanatāya alaṃ somanassāya—sammāsambuddho Bhagavā svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo supatipanno saṅgho ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā.

Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaddāmaṇe sahaṣsiloka-dhātu akampitthāti.⁵

124.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavā kira Kapilavattum anuppatto ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitaṃ kho Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Gaccha Mahānāma Kapilavattusemim tathārūpaṃ āvasathaṃ jāna' yatth' ajja mayaṃ⁶ ekarattim vihareyyāma ti.

¹ Ph. sanidānāyaṃ. ² Ph. anidāna; D aniddānaṃ; T., Tr. anidānaṃ.

³ Ph. sappātihāriya.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. saṅkumpitthā ti.

⁶ Ph. jānatha yatth' ajja yaṃ.

Evam bhante ti kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭisutvā¹ Kapilavatthum pavasitvā kevalakappaṃ Kapilavatthum anvāhiṇḍanto na addasa Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathārūpaṃ āvasathaṃ yattha Bhagavā ekarattiṃ vihareyya. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

2. N'atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathārūpo āvasatho yatth' ajja Bhagavā ekarattiṃ vihareyya. Ayaṃ bhante Bharanda Kālāmo² Bhagavato parāṇasabrahmacārī. Tass' ajja³ Bhagavā assame ekarattiṃ viharatū ti.

Gaccha Mahānāma santharam paññāpehi ti. Evam bhante ti kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Bharandukassa Kālāmassa⁴ assame ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā santharam paññāpetvā udakaṃ ṭhapetvā pādānaṃ dhovanāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Santhato bhante santharo udakaṃ ṭhapitaṃ pādānaṃ dhovanāya. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññati ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Bharandukassa Kālāmassa⁵ assame ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi :—

Akālo kho ajja Bhagavantam payirupāsitaṃ, kilanto Bhagavā, sve dānāhaṃ⁶ Bhagavantam payirupāsissāmi ti. Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakāmi.

Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko tassā rattiyā accayena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahānāma satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.⁷ Katame tayo?

Idha Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti na rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti na vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti na veda-

¹ Ph. paṭisutvā.

² Ph. Bhaddadakkālāmo.

³ Ph. Bhaddadakkālāmassa.

⁴ Ph ajja so.

⁵ Ph. dāni.

⁶ Ph. Bhaddadakkālāmassa.

⁷ = Puggala III. 16.

nānaṃ pariññāṃ paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānaṃ pariññāṃ paññāpeti rūpānaṃ pariññāṃ paññāpeti vedanānaṃ pariññāṃ paññāpeti. Ime kho Mahānāma tayo satthāro santo samvijjānānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Mahānāma tiṇṇaṃ satthārānaṃ ekā niṭṭhā udāhu puthu niṭṭhā ti ?

5. Evaṃ vutte Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkāṃ etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehi ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkāṃ etad avoca. Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehi ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkāṃ etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehi ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkāṃ etad avoca :—Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehi ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkāṃ etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehi ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkāṃ etad avoca :—Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehi ti.

6. Atha kho Bharanḍukassa Kālāmassa etad ahoṣi :—

Mahesakkhassa vat' amhi Mahānāmassa Sakkassa sam-mukkhā samaṇena Gotamena yāva tatiyakam¹ apasādito. Yannūnāhaṃ Kapilavatthumbhā pakkameyyāṃ ti.

Atha kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Kapilavatthumbhā pakkāmi, yaṃ Kapilavatthumbhā pakkāmi tadā pakkanto² va ahoṣi na puna pacchāgañchī³ ti.

125.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Anātha-piṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā Kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmī ti osīdati c' eva saṃsīdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhātum. Seyyathāpi nāma sappi⁴ vā telaṃ vā vālikāya⁵ āsittam osīdati saṃsīdati na saṇṭhāti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmī ti osīdati c' eva saṃsīdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhātum.

¹ Ph. tatiyaṃ.

² Ph. pacchāgañchati.

³ D. vālikāya.

⁴ Ph. *osīto* yaṃ . . . tadāpakkanto.

⁵ T., D., Tr. sappiḥ.

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ Hatthakam devaputtam etad avoca:—Ojârikam Hatthaka attabhâvam abhinimminâhi ti.

Evam bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato patisutvâ ojârikam attabhâvam abhinimminityâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ atthâsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitam kho Hatthakam devaputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Ye te Hatthaka dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum api nu te te dhammâ etarahi pavattino ti.

Ye ca me¹ bhante Bhagavâ dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ² etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa nappavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ etarahi pavattino. Seyyathâpi bhante Bhagavâ etarahi âkippe viharati bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi upâsakehi upâsikâhi raññâhi râjamahâmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasâvakehi, evam eva kho aham bhante âkippe viharâmi devaputtehi; dûrato pi bhante devaputtâ âgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammam sossâmi ti.³

Tiṇṇâham bhante dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato. Katamesam tiṇṇam?

Bhagavato aham bhante dassanâya atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saddhammasavanassâham bhante atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saṅghassâham bhante upaṭṭhânassa atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato.

Imesam kho aham bhante tiṇṇam dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato ti.

Nâham Bhagavato dassanassa tittim ajjha⁴ kudâcanam

Saṅghassa upaṭṭhânassa saddhammasavanassa ca

Adhisile⁵ sikkhamâno saddhammasavane rato

Tiṇṇam dhammânam atitto Hatthako⁶ Aviham⁷ gato ti.

126.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṅhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Bârâṇasiyam piṇḍâya pâvisi.

¹ T. yevam ca me; D. ye va.

² Ph. sossâmi ti; Tr. sossâma.

³ Ph., Com. atisilap; D. atisilena.

⁴ Ph., D., T. api ham; Com. and Tr. Aviham.

⁵ Ph. te nâma dhammâ.

⁶ Ph. titti sambhâvam.

⁷ D., T. atthako; Ph. hatthako.

Addasā kho Bhagavā Goyogapilakkhasmim¹ piṇḍāya caramāno² aññatarap bhikkhum rittassādam³ bāhirassādam sammutṭhassatim⁴ asampajānam asamāhitam vibbhantacittam pakatindriyam. Disvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca:—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mā kho tvam attānam kaṭuviyam akāsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā⁵ nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti⁶ ti n' etam thānam vijjati ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito samvegam āpādi. Atha kho Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantesi:—

Idhāham bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Bārāṇasiyam piṇḍāya pāvisim. Addasam kho aham bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmim piṇḍāya caramāno aññatarap bhikkhum rittassādam bāhirassādam sammutṭhassatim⁷ asampajānam asamāhitam vibbhantacittam pakatindriyam. Disvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ :

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mā kho tvam attānam kaṭuviyam akāsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā⁸ nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti⁹ ti u' etam thānam vijjatīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayā iminā ovādena ovadito samvegam āpādi ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Kinna kho bhante kaṭuviyam ko āmagandho kā makkhikā ti?

Abhijjhā kho bhikkhu kaṭuviyam, vyāpādo¹⁰ āmagandho, pāpakā akusalā vitakkā makkhikā. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā nānupatissanti¹¹ nānvassavissanti ti¹² n' etam thānam vijjatīti.

¹ Ph. -milakkhasmim.

² Ph. caramānam.

³ D., T., Tr. rittāsamibāhiram ; Ph. and Com. as in text. ⁴ Ph. sammutṭhasatim.

⁵ Ph. nānubandhissanti ; D. nānvāssavissanti ; T., Tr. nānvāssavissanti.

⁶ D., T., Tr. rittāsamibāhirāsammutṭhasatim.

⁷ Ph. smakkhikā.

⁸ Tr. nānvāssavissanti ; Ph. nānubandhissanti.

⁹ Ph. pamādo.

¹⁰ Tr. nānupatissanti.

¹¹ Ph. for Tam vata, etc., has Kinna attānam āmagandhena avassutam makkhikā nānupatissanti nānubandhissanti ti.

Aguttam cakkhusotasmim indriyesu asamvutam
 Makkhikâ 'nupatissanti' ¹ saṅkappâ râganissitâ
 Kaṭuviyakato bhikkhu âmagandhe avassuto
 Ârakâ ² hoti nibbânâ vigbhâtassâ' eva bhâgavâ ³
 Gâme vâ yadi vâ raṇṇe vâ ⁴ aladdhâ sammattano ⁵
 Pareti ⁶ bâlo dummedho ⁷ makkhikâhi purakkhato
 Ye ca silena sampannâ paṇḍâyûpasame ratâ
 Upasantâ sukham senti nâsayitvâna makkhikâ ti.

127.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho yena Bhagavâ ten' upa-
 saṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ eka-
 mantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnô kho âyasmâ Anuruddho
 Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Idhâham bhante dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkanta-
 mânusakena yebhuyyena passâmi mâtu-gâmaṃ kâyassa bhedâ
 param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajja-
 mânaṃ. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannâgato
 mâtu-gâmo kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ
 vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati ti ?

2. Tîhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannâgato mâtu-
 gâmo kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-
 pâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha Anuruddha mâtu-gâmo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ macchêra-
 malapariyutthitena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasati, majjhantikaṃ
 samayaṃ issâpariyutthitena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasati,
 sâyāṇha-samayaṃ kâmarâgapariyutthitena cetasâ agâraṃ
 ajjhâvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tîhi dhammehi samannâ-
 gato mâtu-gâmo kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ
 duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati ti.

128.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto
 ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Sâriputtêna
 saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sârāṇiyaṃ vitisā-

¹ Ph., T. anupatissanti; D., Tr. anupatanti.

² Ph. bhâgato.

³ Ph. bâlo modô madho.

⁴ Ph. samathamattano.

⁵ Ph. akârakâ.

⁶ Vâ from Ph.

⁷ Ph. caretî.

retvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho âyasmantam Sâriputtam etad avoca :—

Idbhâham âvuso Sâriputta dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena sahassam lokam olokemi. Âraddham kho¹ pana me viriyam asallinam upaṭṭhitâ sati asammuttâ passaddho kâyo asâradddho samâhitam cittam ekaggam. Atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittam vimuccati ti.

2. Yam kho te âvuso Anuruddha evam hoti—abam dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena sahassam lokam olokemi ti, idan te mânasmiṃ. Yam pi te âvuso Anuruddha evam hoti—âraddham kho pana me viriyam asallinam upaṭṭhitâ sati asammuttâ² passaddho kâyo asâradddham samâhitam cittam ekaggam ti, idan te uddhaccasmiṃ. Yam pi te âvuso Anuruddha evam hoti—atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittam vimuccati ti, idan te kukkuccasmiṃ. Sâdhu vat' âyasmâ Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivâ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittam upasamharatû ti.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivâ³ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittam upasambâsi.⁴ Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho eko vupakattho appamatto âtâpi pahitatto viharanto⁵ na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmaccariyapariyosânam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi, khinâ jâti vusitam brahmaccariyam katam karaṇiyam nâparam itthattâya ti abbhaññâsi⁶ Aññataro ca pan' âyasmâ Anuruddho arahatam ahesi ti.

129.

1. Tip' imâni bhikkhave paṭicchannâni vahanti⁸ no vivaṭṭani. Kattamâni tipî?

Mâtugâmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati⁷ no vivaṭṭo, brâhmaṇânam bhikkhave mantâ paṭicchannâ vahanti⁸ no

¹ D., T. Anuruddham ko.

⁴ Ph. -harati ti.

⁷ Ph. âvahanti.

² Tr. asammuttâ.

⁵ Ph. viharati.

⁸ Ph. âvahati.

³ Ph. amanasikarivâ.

⁶ Ph. aññâsi.

vivaṭṭā, micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave paṭicchannā vahaṭi¹ no vivaṭṭā. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi paṭicchannāni vahaṇti² no vivaṭṭāni.

2. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave vivaṭṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Candamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannam, suriyamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannam, Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo bhikkhave vivaṭṭo virocati no paṭicchanno. Imāni kho vivaṭṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni.

130.³

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame tayo?

Pāsānalekhūpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pāsānalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho diḡharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pāsāne lekhā na khippaṃ lujjati⁴ vātena vā udakena vā ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho diḡharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāsānalekhūpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na diḡharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave paṭhaviyaṃ lekhā khippaṃ lujjati vātena vā udakena vā na ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na diḡharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āgāḥena⁵ pi vuccamāno

¹ Ph. āvahaṭi.

² Ph. āvahaṇti.

³ This Sutta recurs at Puggala Paññatti, III. 9.

⁴ D. khippaṃ muḍḍalujjati; T. khippaṃ muḍḍa lujjati. In Com. lujjati = puñchati.

⁵ D. āgāḥena; T. āgāḥbena; Ph. gaḥbena.

pharusena pi vuccamāno amanāpena pi vuccamāno sandhīyati c' eva saṃsandati¹ c' eva sammodati c' eva. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udaye lekhaṃ khippaṃ yeva paṭigacchati² na ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āgāhena³ pi vuccamāno pharusena pi vuccamāno amanāpena pi vuccamāno sandhīyati c' eva saṃsandati c' eva sammodati c' eva. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Kusināravaggo tatiyo.⁴

131.

1. Tihi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.⁵ Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave yodhājīvo dūre-pāṭi ca hoti akkhaṇṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tihi āngehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tihi āngehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ pañña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāṭi ca hoti akkhaṇṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.⁶

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāṭi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre vā santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā vedanā—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ

¹ Tr., Ph. saṃsandati.

² Ph. yeva paṭiṭṭhaṃ gacchati; D., T. yeva paṭhaviṃ socchati.

³ Ph. āgāhena. ⁴ Kusināra omitted by D., T., Tr.; Com. Bharaṇḍa-vaggo.

⁵ See above III. 92, and below III. 139.

⁶ Cf. Sk. dūre- vedha and akkhaṇṇa-vedha in Divyāvadāna, p. 59.

asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yā kāci saññā atitānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhuma vā hinā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā saññā—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Ye keci saṅkhārā atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukuma vā hinā vā paṇitā vā ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhāre—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukumaṃ vā hinā vā paṇitaṃ vā dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāti hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhi hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avjġākhaṇḍhaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samunnāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhattaṃ lokassa ti.

132.

Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso?

Ukkācita vinitā parisā, paṭipucchā vinitā¹ parisā,² yāvatajjhāvinitā³ parisā. Ima kho bhikkhave tisso parisā ti.

¹ Ph. paṭipucchā vinitā.

² These two have already occurred at II, 5, 6, where the reading is paṭipucchā.

³ Ph. yāvatajjhāvinitā.

133.

Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo.
Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daddadam¹ dadāti dukkaraṃ
karoti dukkhamam khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi
aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo ti.

134.

1. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānaṃ tñitā vā sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati²
deseti³ paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti
sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti.

2. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānaṃ tñitā vā sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā⁴ dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati
paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti sabbe
saṅkhārā dukkhā ti.

3. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānaṃ tñitā vā sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe dhammā anattā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati
deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti
sabbe dhammā anattā ti.

135.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kāñci tantāvutānaṃ vatthā-
naṃ kesakambalo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo
bhikkhave site sito uphe unho dubbanno dugganho dukkha-
samphasso, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kāñci puthu sama-
nappavādānaṃ⁵ Makkhalivādo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati.
Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evamvādi evamdiṭṭhi—
n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. daddasam. ² dhammaṭṭhitatā . . . to ācikkhati omitted by D. and T.

³ Ph. gavesati.

⁴ T. anudhammaṭṭhitatā.

⁵ Ph. yāni kāñci samapahāraṃ vādāni samapappavādāni.

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atitaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c' eva ahesuṃ kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati¹—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyam, n' atthi viriyan ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c' eva bhavissanti kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyam, n' atthi viriyan ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi araham sammāsambuddho kammavādo kiriyavādo viriyavādo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyam, n' atthi viriyan ti.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadi-mukhe khipaṃ² uddeyya³ babunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa-khipaṃ maññe loka uppanno babunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāyāti.

136.

Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā.⁴ Katamā tisso?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamā tisso?

Saddhāvuddhi, sīlavuddhi paññāvuddhi.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaṇūke⁵ desessāmi,⁶ tayo ca purisakhaṇūke⁵ desessāmi.⁶ Taṃ supātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave bhikkhū Bhagavato paṇḍitaṃ. Bhagavā etud avoca:—

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaṇūkā⁵?

¹ D. paṭibāhati.

² Ph. khippaṃ.

³ D., T. uddeyya; Ph. udeyya.

⁴ There is another triad of sampadās at III. 115. 5-7.

⁵ Ph. -khalogo, -khalogā, -khalogo.

⁶ Ph. desessāmi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā?²

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañhaṃ puttḥo samsādeti³ no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na³ ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti no samsādeti.³ Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ

¹ Ph. -khalogā, -khalogo.

² Ph. samphareti.

³ Not in Tr.

kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmiṃ paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo paṇhaṃ puṭṭho viassaḍḍeti no saṃsādeti.¹ Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse² desessāmi³ tayo ca purisasadasse.² Tam suṇātha, sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāsiesāmi.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadasse⁴?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadasse.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadasse?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purissasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

¹ Ph. samhareti.

⁴ Ph. -parasse.

² Ph. -parasse.

³ Ph. -parasso.

⁵ Ph. desissāmi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti¹ no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhi hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā ti.

139.²

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhadde³ assājāniye desessāmi tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissamīti.

¹ Ph. saṃsāreti; D. saṃsāveti.

² Tr. bhadre.

³ See above III. 92, and III. 131.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāniyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo . . . pe . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanna ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāniyā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāniyo javasampanno
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā
sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa javasmiṃ
vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo
vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.
Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāniyo java-
sampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno
ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā ti.

140.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Moranivāpe
paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—
Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accanta-
niṭṭho¹ hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri accanta-
pariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tihi ?

Asekhena sīlakkhandhena, asekhena samādhikkhandhena,
asekhena paññakkhandhena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi
dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho¹ hoti accan-
tayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno seṭṭho
devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
Katamehi tihi ?

¹ Ph. -diṭṭho throughout.

Iddhipātīhāriyena, ādesanāpātīhāriyena, anusāsanapātīhāriyena.¹ Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Kata-mehi tīhi?

Sammāditṭhiyā, sammāñāṇena, sammāvimuttana. Ime kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo catuttho.²

141.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakammaṇa, akusalena vacikammaṇa, akusalena manokammaṇa. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammaṇa, kusaleṇa vacikammaṇa, kusaleṇa manokammaṇa. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

142.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammaṇa, sāvajjena vacikammaṇa, sāvajjena manokammaṇa. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammaṇa, anavajjena vacikammaṇa, anavajjena manokammaṇa. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ sagge.

¹ Ph. anusāsani p^o.

² Yodhājīva is only in Ph., all other MSS. read Vaggo catuttho.

143.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .
visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacīkammena, visamena
manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ
niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .
samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena, samena mano-
kammena . . .

144.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi
samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sugge ti.

145.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto
asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo hoti
sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavati.
Katamehi tihi?

Akusalena kāyakammena . . . pe . . . akusalena mano-
kammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannā-
gato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam
pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuṃ ca
apuññam pasavati.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto
sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo
ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuṃ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi tihi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena
manokammena . . .

146.

. . . pe . . . Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vaci-
kammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vaci-
kammena, anavajjena manokammena . . .

147.

. . . pe . . . Visamena kāyakammena, visamena vaci-
kammena, visamena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena,
samena manokammena . . .

148.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi
samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam
attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam
bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

149.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vandanā. Katamā tisso?

Kāyena, vācāya, manasā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso van-
danā ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattā pubbaṇhasamayam kāyena sucaritam
caranti, vācāya sucaritam caranti, manasā sucaritam caranti
supubbaṇho bhikkhave tesam sattānam, ye bhikkhave
majjhantikasamayam kāyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . .
manasā sucaritam caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesam
sattānam, ye bhikkhave sattā sāyaṇhasamayam kāyena suca-
ritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasā sucaritam caranti susāyaṇho
bhikkhave tesam sattānam ti.

Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalam supubbhātam ¹ sūvutthitam ²

Sukhaṇo sumuhutto ca suyittam brahmacārisu ³

Padakkhiṇam kāyakammam vācākammam padakkhiṇam

Padakkhiṇam ⁴ manokammam paṇidhiyo ⁵ padakkhiṇā

Padakkhiṇāni katvāna labhat' atthe ⁶ padakkhiṇo ⁷

Te attha laddhā sukhitā virūḷhā buddhasāsane

Ārogā sukhitā hotha saba sabbehi nātibhi ti.

Maṅgalavaggo pañcamo.

Khuddakapaññāsako samatto tatiyo.⁸

¹ Ph. supubbhātam.

² Ph. sūvutthitam.

³ Ph. brahmacariṇa.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Tr. originally paṇidhito yo; Ph. paṇidhite.

⁶ Ph. labhat' atthe; D. labhat' ettha.

⁷ D. padakkhiṇo.

⁸ Ph. Bālavaggo pañcamo Paññāsako tatiyo.

151.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso?

Āgālhā¹ paṭipadā, nijjhāmā² paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āgālhā¹ paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evaṇvādi hoti evaṇpdiṭṭhi—n'atthi kāmesu doso so³ kāmesu pātavyatam⁴ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āgālhā¹ paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā⁵ paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāvalakhano⁶ na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nābhihatam na uddissakatam na nimantanam sādīyati.⁷ So na kumbhīmukhā paṭigaṇhāti na kaḷopi-mukhā paṭiganhāti na elakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na dvīnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti na yattha makkhikā saṇḍacārini, na maccham na mamsam na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko, ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti dvīhikam pi āhāram āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti iti evarūpaṃ aḍḍhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, so sākabhakkho pi hoti sāmābhakkho pi hoti nivārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti kaṭabhakkho⁸ pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmaabhakkho pi hoti piṇḍāka-bhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro⁹ yāpeti pavuttaphalabhojī: so sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tiriṭṭāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakacīram¹⁰ pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti

¹ D., Ph. agālhā.

² Ph. uccāhāma; SS. nijjhāmā; Com. nijjhāmā.

³ Ph. so ti.

⁴ Ph. pātavatam.

⁵ Tr. nijjhāmā.

⁶ Ph. hatthāpelakhano; D. hatthapelakhano; Tr. hatthāvalekhano.

⁷ Ph. ādīyati.

⁸ Ph. kaṭa⁸, Puggala Paṇḍitti sātābhakkho.

⁹ MSS. -āhāro, Puggala Paṇḍitti -āhāre.

¹⁰ Ph. valakacīram; D. elakacīram.

vālakambalaṃ pi dhāreti ulūkapakkhikam¹ pi dhāreti ;
kesamassulocano² kesamassulocanānuyogam³ anuyutto
ubhaṭṭhako⁴ pi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti
ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi
hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyaṃ tatiyakam pi
udakaroḥaṇānuyogam⁵ anuyutto viharati, iti evarūpaṃ
anekavibhaṭṭaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto
viharati.⁶ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāma paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī
sampaṭṭhāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ, citte,
vedanāsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati
ātāpī sampaṭṭhāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ.⁷
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho
bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā.

152.

Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso ?

Āgāḥhā⁸ paṭipadā, nijjhāma paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āgāḥhā⁸ paṭipadā ?

. . . pe [151. 1] . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āgāḥhā⁸
paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāma paṭipadā ?

. . . pe [151. 2] . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāma
paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ aku-
salānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati
viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ
pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ
janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pad-
hati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya
chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-
hāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā
asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā

¹ Ph. ulūkapakkhikam.

² D., Tr. -lomako; Ph. -lokkhako.

³ Ph. āsanaṇānuyogam.

⁴ See MP.S. p. 13.

⁵ D., Tr. -lomako; Ph. -lokkhako.

⁶ D. ubhayatṭhako.

⁷ See Poggala Paññatti, p. 55.

⁸ D., Ph. āgāḥhā.

chaṇḍaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-
hāti padahati . . . pe . . . chaṇḍapadhāna-saṅkhārasamannā-
gataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vi-
mamsāsamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ
bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti viriyindri-
yaṃ bhāveti satindriyaṃ bhāveti samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti
paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti
viriyabalaṃ bhāveti samādhibalaṃ bhāveti paññābalaṃ
bhāveti satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisaṃ-
bojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti sammāvācaṃ
bhāveti sammākammantaṃ bhāveti sammā-ājivaṃ bhāveti
sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti sammāsatiṃ bhāveti sammā-
samādhiṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhima
paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā ti.¹

153.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca pāpātipātā hoti paraṃ ca pāpātipāte samādapeti
pāpātipāte ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi
dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ
niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pāpātipātā
veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāpātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño
hoti . . .

154.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnā-
dāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca . . . pe . . .
adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

155.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṃ ca

¹ Ph. adds *Acelakavaggo paṭhamo, together with an udāna.*

kâmesu micchâcâre samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcâre ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca musâvâdî hoti parañ ca musâvâde samâdapeti musâvâde ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pisunâvâco hoti parañ ca pisunâya vacâya samâdapeti pisunâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pisunâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisunâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pisunâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pharusâvâco hoti parañ ca pharusâya vacâya samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca samphappalâpî hoti parañ ca samphappalâpe samâdapeti samphappalâpe ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca abhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca abhijjhâya samâdapeti abhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca anabhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca anabhijjhâya samâdapeti anabhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . .

161.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpānaccitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapetī vyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapetī avyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti . . .

162.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchādīṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādīṭṭhiyā samādapetī micchādīṭṭhiyā ca samanūñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādīṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādīṭṭhiyā samādapetī sammādīṭṭhiyā ca samanūñño hoti. Imehi kho tihi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.¹

163.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame tayo?

Suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appanīhito samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . pe . . . mohaassa khodassa upanāhassa makkhassa paśāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Ekanipāti ca Dukanipāti ca Tikanipāti ca samatti.⁴

¹ Ph. adds Kammapattāpeyyālam nittīhitam | Pāṇam adhanamiechā ca | musāvādi ca piṇṇā | pharuse samphappalāpā ca | abhiññā vyāpādedīṭṭhiyā | Kamappattāsuperyāli | tiyakama nīyojaye ti.

² Ph. inserts the following: Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi, avitakkavicāro samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

³ Ph. adds Rāgapeyyālam nittīhitam.

⁴ Ph. ekanipātā ca dukanipātā ca tikanipātā ca samattā.

Aṅuttaranikāyavare sabbaññutaparamavisuddhadassanā nipātā ekādasa¹ yeva pavattitā uddānato te nisāmetha ādito:—

I.

Itthirûpaṃ purisarûpaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāni ca akammani-yādikam pañca pañca cittaṃ anattbato (i-iv.).

Sûkam paduṭṭharahado candano² lahu pabhassaro āsave³ bhavamanasā bhāgīhi apare duve (v.-vi. 6).

Uppajjanti parihāni anattbhāya asammosā⁴ catukotikā⁵ mukha⁶ ete caturo sabbavatthitā (vi. 7-x. 32).

Adhammā vinayo ca bhāsītācinnam paññatti pañcamam āpatti lahu duṭṭhulayam sāvasesarakamena⁷ ca (x. 33-xii.).

Puggalo Sāriputto ca etadagge tath'eva ca aṭṭhānaṃ ca nibbidādasampadā⁸ (xiii.-xvi.).

Anuppaññaṃ ca kusalam micchādittīhi pavaḍḍhati yen'eva sattā asaddhammavutṭhānena (xvii.-xviii. 2).

Pare⁹ sāvajjakhipam durakhāte¹⁰ ca nadvassam¹¹ manusse su majjhimā viññātariyena cakkhunā (xviii. 3-xviii. 16).

Dassanā savanā dhāraṇā upaparikkhaṇā attham aññāya dassam¹² saggo samviggena vassaggārammaṇena ca. Annena ca ye vuttā ye attharasena ca dve manussā dve devā nira-yena¹³ apare duve. Dve tiracchānayaniyo dve pettivisayā Jambudīpesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe¹⁴ piṇḍapātaṃ pamsukūladhammakathikā vinayena ca bahusaccathāvarayya-ākappā dve ca honti (xx. 1).

Parivārajjhānamettā upaṭṭhānam¹⁵ padhāna-indriyabala-bhojjhaṅgamaggo abhihāyatanavimokkhakasipena ca (xx. 2-xx. 63).

¹ Tr. ekādase.

² Ba., D., P., T. āseva.

³ Bb., P. cakutotikā.

⁴ P. sāvasesam kamena.

⁵ Tr., Ba. care.

⁶ Tr. na vassam.

⁷ Ba., Tr. niraye.

⁸ Bb., P. upaṭṭhānam, ? uppannānam (see xx. 14).

⁹ MSS. phandano.

¹⁰ Tr., Bb. asammosā; D., P., etc., asammeca.

¹¹ So all the MSS.

¹² So all the MSS.

¹³ Ba., Tr. dukkate; Bb., D., T., P. durakhate.

¹⁴ P. dassam.

¹⁵ MSS. aññe.

Dve saññā anussate jhānā¹ sabagatēhi yojaye accharā ca mahā²-samuddo samvegā passaddhi akusalam kusaleṇa ca (xx. 63-xxi. 16).

Avijjā paññā pabbhedo ca paṭivedho paṭisambhidā caturō phaleṇa³ paṭilābho vuḍḍhi vepullatāya ca (xxi. 17-xxi. 31-4).

Mahāpuṭhuvepullaṇ ca gambhīraṇ asamaṇabbhūriṇ ca bāhu-si[gha]-lahu-hāsu-jaṇa-tikkha-nibbedhena ca (xxi. 31-5-xxi. 31-16).

Bhūñjanti bhattā parihīnaṇ viraddhaṇ pamādiṇsu te mutṭhāsevanabhāvanabahulā abhiññā-pariññāya ca atho sacchikiriyāya (xxi. 17-70).

Paṭhamo nipāto.

II.

Vajjappadhānatapaniyā atho pi uppaññāsim saññojanaṇ ca kaṇhaṇ ca sukkaṇ⁴ athavassam upagacche balabojjhaṅga-jhānena desanā-vikaraṇena ca adhamma-cariyā akatattā ekamsaṇ akusalam atho pi sammosā (i.-ii.).

Bālo ca duṭṭho bhāsitaṇ ca neyatthā paṭichanna-diṭṭhisileṇa vijjabbhāgiyeṇa ca (iii.).

Bhūmi duppaṭikāro⁵ kimvādi⁶ dakkhiṇeyyā saññojana-samaccittā caraṇakacoro⁷ paṭipatti vyañjanaṇa ca (iv.).

Uttānavaggā aggavati ariyakasatena⁸ pañcamasṇ ukkācita-āmisa-garuvisama-adhammikā adhammādi ti (v.).

Hita-accherakam anutappa-thūpārabbā atho pi dve buddhā asanī tayo kimpurisavijāyanam atha sannivāsaṇsaṇa ca ti (vi.).

Gihī ca kāma-upadhi-āsavaśāmisāṇ ca ariyeṇa kāyapiti-sātesamādhinivatti ca (vii.).

Nidānaṇ ca hetusaṅkhārappaccayarūpaṇ vedayitaṇ saññam viññānam yaṇ ca saṅkhataṇ vimuttiṇaggaho nāmaṇ (viii.).

¹ MSS. thānā.

² MSS. kaṇhā ca sukkaḷo.

³ MSS. kiṇḍi.

⁴ MSS. me.

⁵ MSS. duppaṭikāro.

⁶ Sic MSS.

⁷ D., T. phale.

⁸ MSS. ariyakāsaṇa.

Vijjā bhavesu diṭṭhi ahiri hiri dovacassam atha dhātuyo āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā¹ (ix.).

Bālā ca kappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkuccakappi-yāpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimittaṇ² ca ceto bālena pañcamam paññā asokapubbakāri³ ca vitthogo⁴ duttappa-paccayaṇ⁵ ca⁶ vuttagarukā lahukā⁶ duttullena cā ti (xi.).

Āyāceni cattāro khatehi⁷ ca durapari⁸-sacittako vā vinaye⁹ cāgam pariccāgam bhogā sambhogā samvibhāgā saṅgāhamanuggāham atho pi anukampena cā ti (xii.-xiii.).

Santhārā paṭisanthārā esanā pariyesanā pariyeṭṭhiyo pūjā ātittheyya-iddhi-vuḍḍhi-ratana-sannicaya¹⁰ (xiv.).

Samāpatti ajjavaṇ¹¹ ca khanti sākalyam avihiṃsā dve indriyapaṭisaṅkhānasati¹² samatho¹³ vipatti-sampadā-visuddhi-diṭṭhi-asantutṭha-muṭṭhasaccena ca paññāsako (xv.).

Dve dhammā sekho taṇ¹⁴ ca kaveyyam¹⁵ kusalanavajjaṇ¹⁶ ca sukhudrayaṇ¹⁷ ca vivekam¹⁸ vyāpajjhasatam dukkhena ca tayo ca. Sammukhā dve pavāraṇā tajjanīyam niyassaṇ¹⁹ ca pabbajaniyaṇ²⁰ ca sārāṇam ukkhepo parivāso ca mūlamānatta-abbhānam (xvi.-xvii.).

Dutiyo nipāto.

III.

Bāla-lakkhaṇacittā¹⁶ accayam¹⁷ aṇonisena ca akusala-sāvajja-savyāpajjha-duccarita-mālena ca¹⁸ (1-10).

Nātako sārāṇīyo nirāso¹⁹ cakkavatti Pacetaṇo spaṇṇakatam²⁰ [attā] devā pāpaṇikā²¹ apara duve²² (11-20).

¹ MSS. vutṭhānā ācesā (Tr. ācesā).

² MSS. pubbari.

³ -paccayaṇ³ ca from the text; Bb., P., etc., -pañcattāsa; T., Tr. -pañca; D., -pañcamāṇ³ ca.

⁴ MSS. tiyukā.

⁵ Sic MSS.

⁶ MSS. -ratam; na sanivāsa.

⁷ MSS. samādhō.

⁸ MSS. kusalanavajjaṇ.

⁹ Ph. Bhayam lakkhaṇacittā ca.

¹⁰ Ph. -khatam mālan ti.

¹¹ MSS. -kattam (Tr. kattam); Ph. -kattā.

¹² Ph. devo ca dave paṇikena cā ti.

¹³ MSS. sukha¹³.

¹⁴ See MSS.

¹⁵ Ba, khato hi; D., Bb. ceto; P. catehi.

¹⁶ ? read sacittavodhāṇā ca vinayo.

¹⁷ MSS. -paṭisaṅkhā sati.

¹⁸ ? read vipākam.

¹⁹ SS. accu; Ph. accayaṇ¹⁹ ca.

²⁰ Ph. sārāṇīyo bhikkhu.

²¹ SS. pāpaṇīye; (Tr. pāpaṇīya).

Kāyasakkhī gilāno saṅkhāro bahukāro arūko¹ āsevitabbo jегucchi-pupphabbhāni andho avakujjena ca² (21-30).

Sarahmak' Ānanda-Sāriputta-nidānam Ālavakena ca³ devadūtā dve rājā sukhumālādhipatiyena ca vaggo⁴ (31-40).

Sammukhiṭṭhānaparesa-pavattani paṇḍito silavā'saṅkhatam pabbatātappa⁵-mahācorena te dasa [paññāsako] (41-50).

Dve janā⁶ brāhmanapa-paribbājakā nibbānamahāsalena ca Vacchagottena⁷ ca Tikappo Jānussoṇi-Saṅgāravena⁸ ca⁹ (51-60).

Tittham bhayaṇ ca Venāgo Sarabho Kesaputtiya¹⁰ Sālho ca kathā-vatthum aññatitthiya¹¹ akusulamūla-uposaṭhaṅgena te dasa¹² (61-70).

Channo¹³ ājivako Sakko nigaṇṭhasamādapetabbena ca bhavacetanā-patthanā-upaṭṭhāna-gandha-abhihāna saha samuṇā¹⁴ ca yaṇ sukhettam¹⁵ Vajjiputtam sekkena pañca masāyo¹⁶ ca sādhiḥkā vuttā¹⁷ dve sikkhā¹⁸ atha Paṇkadhāyena ca¹⁹ (71-90).

Accāyikaṇ²⁰ ca pavivekam aggavatipariśā²¹ ca tayo ājāniyo vattham²² atha potthakam loṇaphalena²³ paṃsudhovaka-suvannakāreṇa ca paññāsako²⁴ (91-100).

Pubbe pariyesanā assādo ruṇṇo²⁵ tiṇṇam atitti²⁶ dve kūṭṭā dve nidānāni²⁷ apare duve²⁸ (101-110).

¹ SS. ākāraḥkko (Tr. āraḥkko).

² Ph. Setthagilānasakkhārā bahukāva-jīrena ca ante avakujjantā ti.

³ SS. -Sāriputta nidā bhakena ca.

⁴ Ph. BrahmānandaSāriputtānaṃ nidānam tattha kenaci dutā dve ca rājāno sukhumālā dhipateyyena cā ti.

⁵ SS. Sammukhiṭṭhānapariṇavattana paṇḍitasavīramkhatam patim ātappa; Ph. Sammukhā thānapaccattam paresaṃ paṇḍitam silavam saṅkhāra-pabbatātappa.

⁶ SS. rājā. ⁷ SS. vaggo tena.

⁸ SS. utto-soni saṅgarakena.

⁹ Ph. Dve janā brahmanā c'eva paribbājana-nibbutam palejappo atikkanto soni saṅgāravena cā ti.

¹⁰ SS. Kesaputtiko.

¹¹ SS. aññatitthiya.

¹² Ph. Titthakāhāyena vedana so pabbhāga pavattiyo Sālho ca tīvatti ca titthiya mūlūposatho.

¹³ SS. Paññāsako paṇḍā.

¹⁴ SS. nigaṇṭha samāpaññena ca . . . samānā.

¹⁵ SS. gukhetam.

¹⁶ Sic MSS. ¹⁷ SS. sāvīkā vuttā (Tr. puttā).

¹⁸ SS. sikkhā.

¹⁹ Ph. Chando ājivako sakko nigaṇṭho tathā lābavo ti silabbatā gandhā ca cūṇāni ti.

²⁰ SS. ācāyikaṇ (Tr. āpāyikaṇ).

²¹ SS. ariyapariyesanā.

²² SS. vuttā.

²³ SS. potthakaloṇaphale.

²⁴ Ph. Accāyikaṇ ca sukhittattam sālā bodhisattasa tayo ājāniyo yeva loṇakena ankaṇapuggalā.

²⁵ Tr. assādo aṇo ruṇṇo; D., T. assāde aṇe ruṇṇo.

²⁶ SS. pañcamam atitti.

²⁷ SS. dve kūṭṭānidāne.

²⁸ Ph. Pubbe manusse assādo samāno [ra]ṇṇa paññakam atitthi dve catutthāni nidānāni apare dve ti.

Apāyikā¹ dullabho appameyyo ānañcāyatanena² vipattiyo³
apanṇako kammantaṃ⁴ dve soceyyā moneyyena ca vaggo⁵
(111-120).⁶

Kusināra-bhaṇḍana-Gotamakā Bharagga-Hatthakena ca
kaṭuvīyaṃ⁷ dve Anuruddhā paṭichanna-pāsāṇalekhena te
dasa⁸ (121-130).

Yodhā⁹ parisā mitto uppādakesakambalasampadā vuddhi
tayo ca assakhaḷaṇikā¹⁰ tayo ca moranivāpeṇa vaggo¹¹
(131-140).

Akusalā sāvajjā visama-asucinā saha khato ca honti
cattāri vandana-sukha-pubbaṇhena vaggo¹² (141-150).

Tikanipāto samatto.

¹ SS. apāyike. ² Ba., Tr. anañjasādhena; D., T., etc. anañjasaddhena.

³ Not in the MSS. ⁴ SS. apanṇake kammantaṃ. ⁵ SS. vaggo vāḍ.

⁶ Ph. apāyiko dullabho appameyyaṃ anaññaṃ vipattisaṃpadā aṭṭhamāṃ
apanakammanto dve ca soceyyaṃ moneyyaṃ ca ti.

⁷ SS. Rabbhaṇḍa-Gotamakā Bharagga-Chattakena ca kaṭuvīyaṃ.

⁸ Ph. Kusināra - bhaṇḍanā c'eva gotāna Bhaṇḍa-Hatthakā kariyatthe
Anuruddha-paṭichannaṃ lekkena te dasā ti.

⁹ SS. yodhā.

¹⁰ SS. assakheḷoko tayo.

¹¹ Ph. Yodha parisamītaṃ ca uppādo kesakambalo saddhā vuddhi tayo ca assā
tayo dhammā nivāṇinā ti.

¹² Ph. Akusalaṃ ca sāvajjaṃ ca visamaṃ ca asucinā saha || cattaro khatam
vandanaṃ ca pubbaṇhe ca terassa ti.

INDICES TO AṄGUTTARA.

I.—III.

I. INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[This list contains some few *adjectives* as well as *nouns*.]

- | | |
|---|---|
| Akaccha, III. 67, 2-7. | Amsa, II. iv. 2. |
| Akataññutā, II. iv. 1. | Accaya, II. ii. 5; II. iii. 1;
III. 4; 90, 3, 4. |
| Akataveditā, II. iv. 1. | Accanta-niṭṭha, III. 140, 1-3; |
| Akappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13,
-saññi, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14,
15. | -pariyosāna, III. 140, 11-3; |
| Akālavādi, III. 69, 4. | -brahmacārī, III. 140, 1-3; |
| Akiriya-vādi, II. iv. 3. | -yogakkemi, III. 140, 1-3. |
| Akusala dhamma, II. xvi.
51-55; III. 6; 141. | -sukhumāla, III. 38, 1. |
| Akusalamūla, III. 69, 1. | Acelaka, III. 151, 2. |
| Akkodha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26. | Accharā, I. vi. 3-5; I. xviii.
13-17; I. xx. 2. |
| Akkha, III. 15, 3. | Ajina, III. 92, 1; 151, 2; |
| Akkhara, II. v. 6; -ppabheda,
III. 59, 1. | -kkhipa, III. 151, 2. |
| Akkhaṇavedhi, III. 131, 4. | Ajinappavepi, III. 63, 3. |
| Aguttadvārata, II. xv. 6. | Ajjava, II. xv. 2. |
| Aggaḷa, III. 1; 34. | Ajjhattasaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6. |
| Aggavati parisā, II. v. 3;
III. 93, 1. | Ajjhāyaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1. |
| Aggi, III. 1; 33, 2; 69, 11;
-dāha, III. 62, 1. | Ajjhupekkhitabba, III. 27. |
| Āṅga, III. 19. | Ajjhosāna, II. iv. 6. |
| Āṅgarapabbata, III. 35, 4. | Āṅjalikamma, III. 24. |
| | Āṇantiṭṭhiya, II. iv. 6; III.
18; 68, 1; 92, 1. |
| | Āññathatta, III. 47. |
| | Āṭavi, III. 62, 3. |

- Atthaṅgika magga, III. 61, 13; 62, 6.
 Atthāna, I. xiv. 1.
 Atṭhi, II. i. 5.
 Atiṭṭha, III. 125, 2.
 Atimāna, II. xvii. 5.
 Attabhāva, III. 33.
 Attavyābādha, III. 17; 51.
 Attādhīpaka, III. 40, 4.
 Attādhīpateyya, III. 40, 1.
 Attha, II. ii. 7, 10; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 10; III. 20; -paṭisaṃvedī, III. 44; -vasa, II. iii. 9; II. vi. 9; II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 43; -vādi, III. 69, 9.
 Adinnādāna, III. 70, 10; 154.
 Āduṭṭhulla āpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Adosa, III. 33, 2; 65, 11; 66, 9.
 Addha-kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5; -daṇḍaka, II. i. 1.
 Adhamma, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18; -kamma, II. v. 8; -cariyā, II. ii. 6; -vādi, III. 69, 4; -vādinī (parisā), II. v. 10; -saññī, II. x. 7, 8; II. x. 17, 18.
 Adhammikā parisā, II. v. 9.
 Adhikaraṇa, II. ii. 5; II. vi. 12.
 Adhicitta, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2; 100, 12.
 Adhipacca, II. iv. 2.
 Adhipaṇṇā, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.
 Adhipateyya, III. 18; 40, 1.
 Adhivacana, III. 13.
 Adhisīla, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 2; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.
 Anaggavati parisā, II. v. 3.
 Anattavādi, III. 69, 4.
 Ananulomika, III. 11.
 Anabhāvakata, III. 33.
 Anabhiññhāna, III. 160.
 Anabhiraddhi, II. vi. 12.
 Anabhisambuddha, III. 101, 1.
 Anariyasukha, II. vii. 6.
 Anariyā parisā, II. v. 4.
 Anavakāsa, I. xv. 1-28.
 Anavajja, II. xvi. 65-70; III. 7; 142; 146.
 Anavasosā āpatti, II. xi. 12.
 Anāgāmi, I. xxi. 29; II. iv. 5; III. 21.
 Anāpatti, II. x. 5, 6; x. 15, 16; -saññī, II. x. 5, 6.
 Anāsava-sukha, II. vii. 4.
 A-nidāna, III. 123.
 Anissā, II. xvi. 8, 18, 28.
 Anukampā, II. iv. 6; II. xiii. 10; II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Anutappā, II. vi. 3.
 Anuggaha, II. xiii. 9; III. 16.
 Anudhamma, I. xix. 1.
 Anupapāha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
 Anupāta, III. 57, 1.
 Anuppādadhamma, III. 33, 2; 34.
 Anuppādāna, III. 24.
 Anulomika, III. 11.

- Anuvyañjana, III. 16.
 Anusaya, I. xxi. 17-21; III. 32, 1, 2.
 Anussāsanī - pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 6; 140, 2.
 Anussati, I. xvi. 1-10; I. xx. 93-98, 102.
 Anussavappasunna, I. xiv. 7.
 Anotappa, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Antaratṭhaka, III. 34.
 Antaradhāna, II. ii. 10.
 Antarāyakara, III. 57, 1.
 Antojana, III. 48.
 Andha, III. 29.
 Andhakāra, II. ii. 6.
 Anna, I. xix. 1; III. 13; 31.
 Appannakata, III. 16.
 Apaṇāsa, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Apuñña, II. xii. 5-8.
 Appaccaya, II. vi. 12; III. 25, 27.
 Appaññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Appaṭivāna, III. 125, 2.
 Appaṭivānitā, II. xv. 15.
 Appamāda, I. vi. 9; I. ix. 2; I. x. 1; II. 1, 5.
 Appameyya, III. 113.
 Appāṭihāriya, III. 123.
 Appābādha, I. xiv. 4.
 Appābādhatā, I. xx. 1.
 Appicchatā, I. vii. 3; I. ix. 7; I. xx. 1.
 Abbhāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Abbiññhā, I. xx. 10, 14; III. 16; 126, 3; 160.
 Abbiññhālu, III. 160.
 Abbiññā, II. xvii. 3.
 Abhidhamma, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhivādana, III. 24.
 Abhinaya, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhisāṅkhāra, III. 15, 2.
 Abhisambuddha, III. 101, 4.
 Abhiseka, III. 13.
 Abhūtavādī, III. 69, 4.
 Amakkha, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Amacca, III. 36; 48; 75, 1.
 Amacchāriya, II. xvi. 8, 18, 29.
 Amattaññutā, II. xv. 6.
 Amātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 1, 5.
 Amāyā, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Amūḷhavinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Amoha, III. 65, 6; 66, 10.
 Ambakamaddari, III. 64, 6.
 Ayokhāla, III. 35, 4.
 Ayoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 6; III. 68, 4.
 Araṇavihārī, I. xiv. 2.
 Arañña, II. iii. 9.
 Aratī, I. ii. 3.
 Arahā, II. vi. 1-5.
 Arahatta, I. xxi. 30; III. 21.
 Arittajhāna, I. vi. 3-5.
 Ariyā parisā, II. v. 4.
 Ariya-sacca, III. 61, 5, 9, 13; -sāvaka, III. 70, 4, 6; -sukha, II. vii. 6.
 Ariyūposatha, III. 70, 1, 4.
 Arukūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Arūpadhātu, III. 76, 3; 77, 3.
 Arūpārammaṇa - sukha, II. vii. 13.

- Aloha, III. 33, 2; 65, 9; 66, 8.
 Avakujjapañña, III. 30.
 Avikkhepa, II. ix. 2.
 Avijjā, II. iii. 10; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Avinaya, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20; -kamma, II. v. 8; -vādi, III. 69, 4; -saññi, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Avihimsā, II. xv. 5; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Avici, III. 56.
 Avūpasama, I. ii. 4.
 Aveccappasāda, III. 75, 2-4.
 Aveccappasanna, I. xiv. 6; (f.) I. xiv. 7.
 Avyāpāda-vitakka, III. 122.
 Avyāpajjha, II. xvi. 96-100; III. 23.
 Asaṅkhata, III. 47.
 Asantutthitā, I. vii. 4; I. ix. 8; II. xv. 15, 35.
 Asanta-sannivāsa, II. vi. 11.
 Asappurisa, II. iv. 1; -bhūmi, II. iv. 1.
 Asamādhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Asampajañña, I. vii. 8; I. ix. 12; II. xv. 16.
 Asātheyya, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Asi, II. i. 1.
 Asuci, III. 27; 144.
 Asubha-nimitta, I. ii. 6; III. 68, 5.
 Asurakāya, III. 36.
 Asekha, II. iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 140.
 Asatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Assāsa, III. 65, 15-17.
 Asāmantapaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Assakhaḷupka, III. 137.
 Assama, III. 124, 2.
 Assasadassa, III. 138.
 Assājāniya, III. 94, 1; 95, 1; 96, 1; 139.
 Assāda, II. i. 6; III. 101, 1.
 Ahaṅkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Ahirika, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, I. xx. 58, 59; III. 114, 1, 3.
 Ākappasampadā, I. xx. 1.
 Ākāsa, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Ākiñcānañcāyatana, I. xx. 60, 61; III. 111, 3.
 Āgāmī, II. iv. 5.
 Āgāḷhā, III. 151, 152.
 Āghāta, II. vi. 12.
 Ācariya, III. 56.
 Ācāmaḃhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Ācāra, II. iv. 5.
 Ājāniya, III. 94, 1.
 Ājīvaka-sāvaka, III. 72, 1.
 Ājīva-vipatti, III. 117, 2; -sāmpadā, III. 117, 5.
 Ātappa, III. 49.
 Ātāpa, III. 69, 11.
 Ātāpana, III. 151, 2.
 Ātitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Ādāsa, III. 70, 6.
 Ādicca, III. 92, 4.

- Âdinava, II. ii. 8; III. 101, 1-4; 102.
 Âdesanâ-pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 5; 140, 2.
 Ânâpânasati, I. xvi. 7.
 Ânisamsa, II. ii. 8.
 Âpatti, I. xii. 1, 20; II. xi. 10-12; -kusalatâ, II. ix. II; -vuttḥâna-kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -saññi, II. x. 5, 6.
 Âpâdaka, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Âpâyika, III. 111.
 Âpo-dhâtu, III. 61, 6; -rasa, I. xvii. 9, 10.
 Âbâdha, III. 22.
 Âmagandha, III. 126, 3.
 Âmisa-iddhi, II. xiv. 8; -kiñcikkha, III. 28; -câga II. xiii. 3; -dâna, II. xiii. 1; -paṭisanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2; -pariccâga, II. xiii. 4; -pariyetṭhi, II. xiv. 5; -pariyesanâ, II. xiv. 4; -pûjâ, II. xiv. 6; -yâga, II. xiii. 2; -ratana, II. xiv. 10; -bhoga, II. xiii. 5; -sambhoga, II. xiii. 6; -saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8; -sannicaya, II. xiv. 11; -vuḍḍhi, II. xiv. 9; -vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Âmisa-sampvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
 Âmisagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.
 Âmisâtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Âmisânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
 Âmisânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Âmisesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Âyatana, III. 114, 1-3.
 Âyâcana, II. xii. 1-4.
 Âyu, III. 18; -ppamâṇa, III. 70, 18-23.
 Âraggakoṭi, II. iv. 6.
 Âraññika, I. xiv. 2.
 Âraññakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Âraddha, III. 16; -viriya, I. ii. 8; I. xiv. 2, 5; III. 128, 1.
 Ârâ, I. iv. 6; III. 15, 3.
 Ârâma, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 28.
 Ârambha-dhâtu, I. ii. 8.
 Ârâdhaka, II. iv. 9.
 Ârogyamada, III. 39, 1.
 Âroha, III. 137, 1-3; 138.
 Âvasatha, III. 124, 1.
 Âvâsika, III. 90, 1.
 Âsamsa, III. 13.
 Âsandi, III. 63, 3.
 Âsava, II. x. 11-20; III. 16; 25; 27; 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Âsâ, II. xi. 1.
 Âhuneyya, II. iv. 4; III. 31.
 Itihâsa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Itthatta, II. iv. 5.
 Itthi, III. 35, 1.
 Iddhi, II. xiv. 8; III. 38, 2; 60, 7; 105, 5; -pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 4; 140, 2; -pâda, I. xx. 18-21; III. 152.
 Iddhimâ, I. xiv. 1; I. xiv. 5.
 Indriya, I. xx. 22-31; I. xx. 103-107; 183-6.
 Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ, II. xvi. 6.
 Indriyesu guttadvâratâ, I. xiv. 4; II. xv. 7; III. 16.

- Issā, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -mala, III. 10.
 Issara, II. iv. 2; -nimmāna, III. 61, 1-3.
 Issarādhīpacca, III. 70, 17.
 Ukkā, III. 70, 8; 100, 13.
 Ukkācita-vinītā parisā, II. v. 6.
 Ukkūla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Ukkuṭṭikappadhāna, III. 151, 2.
 Ukkhepaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Uccākulika, I. xiv. i.
 Uccāsayaṇa, III. 63, 3, 4; 70, 16.
 Ucchaṅgapaṇṇa, III. 30.
 Uccāda, III. 31, 34.
 Uccādana, II. iv. 2.
 Uccinnamūla, III. 33, 2 34.
 Uechu, I. xvii. 10.
 Uūcha, I. xix. 1.
 Uttarāsaṅga, II. iv. 6, 7; III. 38, 1.
 Uttānā parisā, II. v. 1.
 Udaka, III. 30; 70, 6; 91, 1; -mallaka, III. 99, 2; -rohana, III. 151, 2; -vāhaka, III. 62, 2.
 Udakulekhūpama puggala, III. 130, 3.
 Uddaloma, III. 63, 3.
 Uddhacca, I. ii. 4, 9; III. 57, 1; 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Upakiliṭṭha, II. iii. 10; III. 70.
 Upakkilesa, III. 70, 4; 100, 1, 2.
 Upatṭhāka, I. xiv. 4; III. 22.
 Upatṭhāna, III. 45.
 Upaddava, III. 1.
 Upadhi, II. i. 2; III. 32; -sukha, II. vii. 3.
 Upanāha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -vinaya, II. xiii. 11.
 Upapatti, III. 18.
 Upasagga, III. 1.
 Upasamānussati, I. xvi. 10.
 Upasampadā, II. xvii. 2.
 Upāyāsa, II. i. 6.
 Upāsaka, I. xiv. 6; II. ii. 6, 7; II. xii. 3.
 Upāsaikā, I. xiv. 7; II. xii. 4.
 Upekkhā, I. xx. 10; 173; II. ii. 2, 3; -sukha, II. vii. 9.
 Upekkhārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
 Uposatha, III. 36, 37; 70, 1-4, 9.
 Uposathika, III. 70, 2.
 Uppala, III. 38, 1.
 Uppāda, III. 47; 134, 1-3.
 Ubhatṭhaka, III. 151, 2.
 Ubhato-bhāga-vimutta, II. v. 7.
 Ubhatolohitakūpadhāna, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Ulūkapakkhika, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Urabbha, III. 99, 7.
 Urabbhaghātaka, III. 99, 7.

- Usabha, III. 63, 4.
 Ussāva, III. 38, 1.
 Ūsa, III. 70, 6.
 Ekagandha, I. i. 3, 8.
 Ekaggatā, I. xix. 1.
 Eka-cakkhu, III. 29.
 Ekadhamma, I. ii. 1-10; I. xvi. 1-10; I. xvii. 1-10; I. xviii. 3; I. xxxi. 1-6.
 Ekantalomī, III. 63, 3.
 Ekapaggala, I. xiii. 7; I. xviii. 1-10.
 Ekaphoṭṭhabba, I. i. 5, 10.
 Ekabījī, III. 86, 3.
 Ekabhaddika, III. 70, 14.
 Eka-rasa, I. i. 4, 9; -rūpa, I. i. 46; -sadda, I. i. 2, 7.
 Ekāgārika, III. 50; III. 151, 2.
 Ekālopika, III. 151, 2.
 Ekāhika, III. 151, 2.
 Ekodhibhāva, II. ii. 3; III. 58, 2.
 Epeyyaka, II. i. 1.
 Eḷakamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Eraḷavattika, II. i. 1.
 Esanā, II. xiv. 3.
 Ehipassika, III. 75, 2.
 Ehibhadantika, III. 151, 2.
 Okāsa, III. 99, 1.
 Ottappa, II. i. 8, 9; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 10, 20, 30.
 Odana, III. 38, 1.
 Odātavasana, II. v. 7.
 Opanayika, III. 75, 2.
 Opapakki, III. 65, 2.
 Opapātika, III. 85, 4; 138, 3, 4.
 Orabbhika, III. 99, 7.
 Oligalla, III. 57, 1.
 Kaccha, III. 67, 2-6.
 Kañcuka, III. 38, 1.
 Kaṭṭha, III. 25, 27.
 Kaṭhalā, I. v. 5, 6; III. 25, 27; 100, 1.
 Kaṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Kaṇajaka, III. 38, 1.
 Kaṇṭakāpassayika, III. 151, 2.
 Kaṇṇa, II. i. 1.
 Kataññavedi, II. xi. 1.
 Kathā, II. ii. 6; III. 60, 3; 67, 6.
 Kathā-pavattani, III. 44.
 Kathāvatthu, III. 67, 1.
 Kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇa, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Kandara, III. 93, 5.
 Kapāla, I. xix. 1.
 Kappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, 14.
 Kappiyasāññi, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14, 15.
 Kamma, II. iv. 6; III. 33, 1, 2.
 Kammakara, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Kammakarapā, II. i. 1; III. 35, 5.
 Kammanta, II. iii. 7; II. iv. 8; III. 19.
 Kammanta-vipatti, III. 117, 1; -sampadā, III. 117, 4.
 Kammalakkhaṇa, III. 2.

- Kammavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Karaṇā = kāraṇā, III. 35, 4.
 Kāyakamma, III. 6; 9; 11; 14; 141-148.
 Karuṇā, I. xx. 8, 153.
 Kalaha, II. v. 2.
 Kalyāṇadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Kalyāṇamittatā, I. viii. 8; I. ix. 15; II. ix. 9.
 Kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā, I. xx. 1.
 Kaḷopi, III. 151, 2.
 Kasiṇa, I. xx. 63-72.
 Kassaka, III. 82, 1; 91, 1; 92, 3.
 Kaḥāpapa, III. 99, 5.
 Kaḥāpapakka, II. i. 1.
 Kāma, II. ii. 1, 3; II. iv. 5, 6; II. iv. 7; -cchanda, I. ii. 6; III. 57, 1; 119, 4; -dhātu, III. 76, 1; 77, 1; -pariḷāha, II. iv. 7; -vitakka, II. iv. 7; III. 40, 2; III. 122; -sukha, I. vii. 2.
 Kāya, I. xx. 10; II. ii. 5; -kamma, III. 105.
 Kāyagatāsati, I. xvi. 9; I. xxi. 1, 70.
 Kāyasakkhi, II. v. 7; III. 21.
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, III. 23.
 Kāyasocceyya, III. 118, 119.
 Kāyānupassī, III. 151, 3.
 Kāyika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Kālakiriya, II. vi. 3.
 Kālījallikā, III. 100, 1.
 Kāveyya, II. v. 6.
 Kāsa, II. i. 1.
 Kāsika, III. 38, 1.
 Kāsikavattha, III. 98.
 Kittisadda, II. ii. 8; III. 27.
 Kimakkhāyi, II. iv. 3.
 Kimpurisa, II. vi. 9.
 Kimpvādi, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriya, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriyaavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Kukkucca, I. ii. 4; I. ii. 9; III. 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Kukkuṭasampātika, III. 56.
 Kuṭhāri, III. 35, 4.
 Kuddāla, III. 69, 11.
 Kunnadi, III. 93, 5.
 Kumāra, III. 34.
 Kumbha, III. 30.
 Kumbhā, III. 151, 2.
 Kula, III. 13; 31; -pati, III. 48; -putta, III. 40; 41.
 Kulappasādana, I. xiv. 4.
 Kusacira, III. 92, 1; III. 151, 2.
 Kusala, II. ii. 9; III. 6; 141; 145.
 Kusala dhamma, II. xvi. 55-60.
 Kusalamūla, III. 69, 6.
 Kusubbha, III. 93, 5.
 Kūtāgāra, III. 1; 34; 105.
 Ketubha, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Kesa, II. iv. 7; III. 35, 1.
 Kesakumbala, III. 92, 1; 135, 1; 151, 2.
 Kesamassu, III. 12.
 Kesamassulocana, III. 151, 2.
 Kodha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; III. 163.
 Kodhavinaya, II. xii. 11.
 Kopa, III. 25; 27; 67, 4.

- Kolan̄kola, III. 86, 2.
 Kolaputti, I. xx. 1.
 Kosajja, I. vi. 10; I. ix. 4-5;
 I. x. 3.
 Kosātaki, I. xvii. 9.
 Koseyya, III. 63, 3.
 Khattiya, II. iv. 6; III. 12,
 13.
 Khandha, III. 26.
 Khanti, II. xv. 3.
 Khaya, II. iv. 5; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 74, 1.
 Kharatta, II. ii. 5.
 Khaṇḍuka, II. 137.
 Khāṇu, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Khādaniya, III. 121.
 Khāra, III. 70, 6.
 Khārāpatacchika, II. i. 1.
 Khīpa, I. xviii. 4; III. 135,
 4.
 Khippābhiñña, I. xiv. 3; (f.)
 I. xiv. 5.
 Khippavirāgi, III. 68, 1.
 Kheḷa, I. xviii. 15.
 Khetta, III. 33; 76, 2; 77,
 2; 82, 1; 91, 1.

 Guttadvāratā, II. xv. 7.
 Gati, II. iii. 7; III. 15, 2.
 Gatimā, I. xiv. 4.
 Gatta, III. 35, 1.
 Gadrabha, III. 81, 2.
 Gandha, III. 70, 15; 79,
 1.
 Gandhajāta, III. 79, 1.
 Gāma, III. 46; 56; 62, 1;
 70, 9.
 Gambhīrā parisā, II. v. 1.

 Gahana (= ? gahana), III. 50.
 Garukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Gahapati, II. iv. 4, 6, 8; xii.
 3; III. 20; 34; 121.
 Gilāna, III. 22.
 Gilānupatṭhāka, I. xiv. 6.
 Gilānupama puggala, III. 22.
 Gīhi, II. i. 1; iv. 9; v. 7;
 xvii. 1, 2; -sukha, II. vii. 1.
 Gūtha, I. xviii. 13.
 Gūṭhabbhāṇi, III. 28.
 Gīta, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Gedha, III. 50.
 Geruka, III. 70, 8.
 Gelaṇṇa, III. 73, 1, 2.
 Go, III. 70, 2.
 Gokaṇṭaka, III. 34.
 Gogaṇa, III. 81, 2.
 Gocara, II. iv. 5.
 Gopaka, III. 63, 3.
 Gopakatthata, III. 34.
 Gomaya, III. 70, 6; -bhakkha,
 III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Gopāṇasi, III. 35, 1; 106.
 Gopālaka, III. 70, 2.
 Gopālakūposatha, III. 70,
 1-2.
 Gosālā, III. 64, 6.
 Ghāsa, III. 13.

 Cakka, III. 5, 1-4, 14.
 Cakkavatti, II. vi. 1, 3, 4;
 III. 14.
 Cakkhu, III. 16.
 Cakkhundriya, III. 16.
 Caṇkama, III. 16; 63, 6.
 Caṇḍāla, III. 13, 57, 2.
 Canda, III. 80, 3.

- Candana, I. v. 7; III. 38, 1.
 Candanikā, III. 57, 1.
 Candamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Candimā, III. 80, 3.
 Cāga, II. iv. 2; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 70, 8; 163.
 Cāgānussati, I. xvi. 5.
 Citta, I. ii. 9; I. iii. 1-10;
 I. iv. 1-10; I. v. 1-10;
 I. vi. 1; III. 10, 105.
 Cittakattthika, I. xiv. 3.
 Cittakā, III. 63, 3.
 Citta-vipatti, III. 115; 116;
 117.
 Citta-sampadā, III. 115, 5;
 116; 117; -vyañjana, II.
 v. 6.
 Cira, III. 151, 2.
 Cirakavāsika, II. i. 1.
 Civara-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Cetanā, III. 77, 1, 2.
 Cetasika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Cetovimutti, I. ii. 7; I. xx.
 7, 8; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 5;
 II. ix. 1.
 Ceto-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv.
 2.
 Cela, III. 70, 3.
 Codaka, II. ii. 5.
 Cora, II. i. 1; II. iv. 8; III. 50.
 Chanda, I. xx. 14-18; III.
 81, 1; -arāga, III. 109;
 110.
 Chandāgati, II. v. 5.
 Chava, III. 92, 1.
 Chārika, III. 70, 7.
 Jaṅghavihāra, III. 34.
 Janapada, II. iv. 6, 8; III.
 56; 62, 1.
 Jambonada, III. 63, 3.
 Jarā, II. i. 6; III. 35, 1.
 Javana-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Javasaṃpanna, III. 94, 5;
 95, 5; 96, 5.
 Jāgariya, III. 16.
 Jātarūpa, III. 70, 8; 100, 1,
 2, 13.
 Jāti, II. i. 6; III. 35.
 Jātivāda, III. 59, 1.
 Jāni, III. 69, 1.
 Jānumaṇḍala, II. iv. 6.
 Jigucchitabba, III. 27.
 Jivitamada, III. 39, 1.
 Jivitāsā, II. xi. 1.
 Jotimālika, II. i. 1.
 Jhāna, I. xx. 2-9; 103, 133;
 II. ii. 3; II. 108; III. 58,
 2; 63, 5-6; 73, 5; 74, 2.
 Jhāyī, I. xiv. 2.
 Ñattikamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Ñatticatutthakamma, II. xvii.
 2.
 Ñattidutiyaṃkamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Nāpa, III. 58, 3, 4; 73, 1.
 Nāpa-dassanā, III. 74, 1.
 Nāpa-dassanapaṭilābha, I. xxi.
 6.
 Nātaka bhikkhu, III. 11.
 Nāti, I. viii. 6; III. 28; 35,
 1-3; 75, 1.
 Nātisaṅgha, III. 48.
 Thāna, I. xv. 1-28.
 Thiti, II. ii. 10; III. 16.

- Taca, II. i. 5.
 Tajjanīyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Tapdula, III. 30.
 Tapbhā, II. iv. 5; III. 32, 1,
 2; 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Tanutta, III. 56.
 Tantāvuta, III. 135, 1.
 Tandī, I. ii. 3.
 Tappetā, II. xi. 3.
 Tassapāpiyyasika, II. xvii.
 2.
 Tāpa, III. 51.
 Tālapakka, III. 62, 3.
 Tālāvatthukata, III. 33, 2;
 34.
 Tikkha-paṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Tīṇa, III. 38, 1; 63, 6-7.
 Tīṇagahana, III. 50.
 Tīṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151,
 2.
 Tīṇavatthāraka, II. xvii. 2.
 Tīṇāgāra, III. 1.
 Titta, II. xi. 3.
 Titti, III. 104.
 Tīṭṭhabbhadantika, III. 151, 2.
 Tīṭṭhāyātana, III. 61, 1.
 Tīracchāna, I. xix. 2; II. iii.
 7.
 Tīrīṭṭa, III. 151, 2.
 Tīla, III. 30.
 Turiya, III. 38, 1.
 Tūlikā, III. 63, 3.
 Tēcivarakatta, I. xx. i.
 Tejodhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Tejo-dhātukusala, I. xiv. 4.
 Tela, II. i. 1; III. 70, 7;
 125, 1.
 Telapujjota, II. ii. 6.
 Telappadipa, III. 34.
 Tevijja, III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1.
 Thambha, II. xvii. 5; III.
 163.
 Thāma, II. i. 5.
 Thāli, III. 57, 1.
 Thālipāka, III. 59, 1.
 Thāvareyya, I. xx. 1.
 Thīnamiddha, I. ii. 3; I. ii.
 8; III. 57, 1; 119, 6.
 Thusodaka, III. 151, 2.
 Thūpārāha, II. vi. 4.
 Theyya, III. 29.
 Thera, II. v. 3; II. vi. 12.
 Dakkhiṇeyya, I. xiv. 2; II.
 iv. 4.
 Daṇḍa, III. 35, 1; 70, 3.
 Daṇḍamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Daddulabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Danta, III. 35, 1.
 Dantavidāpasaka, III. 103.
 Dava, III. 16.
 Dassanākāma, III. 42.
 Dassanā, III. 22.
 Dassetā, II. iv. 2.
 Dahara, II. iv. 7.
 Daharabhūmi, II. iv. 7.
 Datti, III. 151, 2.
 Dāna, II. iv. 4; II. xiii. 1;
 III. 45; 57, 1.
 Dānasamvibhāga, III. 42.
 Dāyaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III.
 57, 1.
 Dāru, III. 15, 4.
 Dāsa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Diṭṭhi, I. xvii. 9.

- Dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāra, I. xxi. 7; II. iii. 9.
 Dīṭṭhippatta, II. v. 7; III. 21.
 Dīṭṭhipaḷāsa, II. vi. 12.
 Dīṭṭhivipatti, II. xv. 11; III. 115, 1; 116.
 Dīṭṭhi-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
 Dīṭṭhi-sampadā, II. xv. 12; III. 115, 5; 116; 117.
 Dinna, III. 121.
 Digbatta, II. ii. 5.
 Dīpa, III. 51.
 Dukkha, II. 1, 6; II. ii. 9; II. v. 4; III. 61, 9-13; 87, 3.
 Dukkha-nirodha, III. 12; 24; 61, 12.
 Dukkukhavipāka dhamma, II. xvi. 81-85.
 Dukkha-samudaya, III. 61, 11.
 Dukkudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 70-75.
 Duccarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; II. ii. 1; II. ii. 7, 8; II. iv. 3; III. 2; 17; 35, 1.
 Duṭṭhārūka, III. 25; 27.
 Duṭṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Dunnikhiṭṭa, II. iii. 3.
 Duppameyya, III. 113.
 Dubbhikkha, III. 56.
 Dūre-pāṭi, III. 131, 3.
 Durakkhāta, I. xviii. 5-9.
 Dussassa, III. 56.
 Dussila, II. v. 7.
 Dussilyamala, III. 10.
 Deyyadhamma, III. 41; 59, 1.
 Deva, I. xix. 2; III. 33; 35, 1-3; 37; 70, 8, 18-23.
 Devatā, II. iv. 6; III. 40, 2; 70, 8.
 Devatānussati, I. xvi. 6.
 Devadūta, III. 35, 1-6.
 Devanikāya, II. iv. 5.
 Devaputta, III. 125, 2.
 Devaloka, III. 18.
 Devā subhakippā, III. 23.
 Dvicakkhu, III. 29.
 Doṇi, III. 100, 1.
 Domanassa, I. xx. 10, 13; II. i. 6; II. ii. 3.
 Dovacassatā, II. ix. 8.
 Dosa, II. ii. 1; II. xviii. 5; III. 25; 27; 33, 1, 2; 53; 55; 65; 66; 69, 2; 71; 72, 15; 163.
 Dosantara, II. iii. 3.
 Dosāgati, II. v. 5.
 Dhamma, I. x. 33-34; I. xi. 2; II. iv. 10; II. viii. 1; II. xii. 9-11; II. xv. 1; III. 32, 2; 40, 3; 43; 44; 53-55; 61, 1-5; 70, 5; 72, 1; 122.
 Dhamma (kaṇha), II. i. 7.
 Dhammakamma, II. v. 8.
 Dhammakathikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Dhammaketu, III. 14.
 Dhammacakka, III. 14.
 Dhammacariyā, II. ii. 6.
 Dhammacāga, II. xiii. 3.
 Dhamma (tapanīya), II. i. 3, 4.

- Dhammadāna, II. xiii. 1.
 Dhammadesanā, II. ii. 4; III. 22.
 Dhammayāga, II. xiii. 2.
 Dhammaddhaja, III. 14.
 Dhammadhara, III. 20.
 Dhammapariccāga, II. xiii. 4.
 Dhammapariyāya, II. iv. 6.
 Dhammapariyettī, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapariyesanā, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapūjā, II. xiv. 6.
 Dhammabhoga, II. xiii. 5.
 Dhammaratana, II. xiv. 10.
 Dhammarājā, III. 14.
 Dhammavādi, III. 69, 9.
 Dhammavādinī parisā, II. v. 10.
 Dhammavepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Dhamma (vijjābhāgiya), II. iii. 10.
 Dhammavuddhi, II. xiv. 9.
 Dhammavinaya, I. xviii. 5-12; III. 22; 64, 1; 129, 2.
 Dhamma (sakka), II. i. 8, 9.
 Dhammasaṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
 Dhammasaṅgī, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18.
 Dhamma (saṁbojaniya), II. i. 6.
 Dhammasanthāra, II. xiv. 1, 2.
 Dhammasaṁnicaya, II. xiv. 11.
 Dhammasambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Dhamma-saṁvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.
 Dhammasavana, III. 30.
 Dhammātittheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Dhammādhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Dhammādhipateyya, III. 14; 40, 1, 3.
 Dhammānukampā, II. xiii. 10.
 Dhammānuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Dhammānupāssi, III. 151, 3.
 Dhammānusāri, II. v. 7.
 Dhammānussati, I. xvi. 2.
 Dhammikā parisā, II. v. 9.
 Dhamma-iddhi, II. xiv. 8.
 Dhammesanā, II. xiv. 3.
 Dhava, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Dhātu, I. xxi. 24; III. 61, 6; 75, 3; 100, 6; 134, 1-3.
 Dhātukusalatā, II. ix. 10.
 Dhāra, III. 33; 70, 15.
 Dhārana, III. 70, 15.
 Dhītimā, I. xiv. 4.
 Dhutavāda, I. xiv. 1.
 Dhorayha, III. 57, 2.
 Dhovana, III. 31; 57, 1; 124, 2.
 Nagara, II. iv. 6; III. 56; 62, 1.
 Nacca, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Nadi, I. xviii. 4; xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; 99, 3; 137, 4.
 Nabha, III. 92, 4.
 Naḷāgāra, III. 1.
 Nava bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.
 Nahāpana, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Nahāru, II. i. 5.

- Nānattasaññā, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1.
 Nābhi, III. 15, 3.
 Nāmarūpa, II. 1, 3; III. 61, 9.
 Nāḷika, III. 70, 8.
 Nāsa, II. i. 1.
 Nikkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Nigama, III. 46; 56; 62, 1.
 Nigaṇṭhūposatha, III. 70, 1, 3.
 Nighaṇḍu, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Nijjbatti, II. v. 10.
 Nijjhāma, III. 151; 152.
 Nittuddana, II. iv. 6.
 Niggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 61, 3-3.
 Nidāna, II. viii. 2; III. 33, 1-2; 107-110.
 Nippītika sukha, II. vii. 8.
 Nippītikārammaṇa sukha, II. vii. 11.
 Nibbāna, III. 33, 1; 55.
 Nibbidā, II. i. 6; II. iv. 5.
 Nibbedika-paṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Nimitta, II. viii. 1; III. 16; 100, 11, 14.
 Nimba, I. xvii. 9.
 Niyassakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Niyāma, III. 22.
 Niyāmatā, III. 134.
 Niraya, II. iii. 7; -pāla, III. 35, 1, 4.
 Nirāmisā sukha, II. vii. 5.
 Nirāsa, III. 13.
 Nirupadhi-sukha, II. vii. 3.
 Nirodha, II. iv. 5; II. v. 4; xvii. 4; III. 61, 12-13; 163.
 Nillopa, III. 50.
 Nivāta, III. 1; 34.
 Nivāsana, III. 38, 1.
 Nivesana, III. 38, 1.
 Nissaya, III. 20.
 Nissarapa, III. 101, 1; 102.
 Nissārapiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Nīcaseyya, III. 70, 16.
 Nivārabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Nekkha, III. 63, 3.
 Nekkhamma-vitakka, III. 122.
 Nekkhamma-sukha, II. vii. 2.
 Nemi, III. 15, 3.
 Neruyika, III. 111.
 Nesādakula, III. 13.
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, I. xx. 61, 62.
 Nhāpana, III. 31, 34.
 Pāpsu, III. 100, 1.
 Pāpsukūla, III. 92, 1.
 Pāpsukūlikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Pāpsudhovaka, III. 100, 1, 2.
 Pakkha, III. 36; 37.
 Pakkhupaccheda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paggāha, II. iv. 2; -nimitta, III. 100, 14.
 Paccaya, II. ii. 6, 7; viii. 5; xi. 6.
 Paccekabuddha, II. vi. 5.
 Pajāpati, III. 34.

- Pañcaṅga, III. 57, 1.
 Paññakkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Paññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Paññā, I. viii. 6-7; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 2; III. 48; 73, 3.
 Paññā-paṭilābha, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññābala, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-bahulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññāvimutti, II. iii. 10; v. 7; ix. 1.
 Paññāvuddhi, I. xxi. 31; III. 136.
 Paññā-vepulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-sampadā, III. 136.
 Pañha, III. 5; 67, 1; 73, 2.
 Paṭalikā, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭikatthata, III. 34.
 Paṭikā, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭiggāhaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
 Paṭigha-nimitta, I. ii. 2; II. xi. 7; III. 68, 3.
 Paṭighasaññā, III. 114, 1.
 Paṭighāta, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paṭichanna, III. 129.
 Paṭiññāṭakaraṇa, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭinisagga, II. i. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 32; 163.
 Paṭipadā, II. v. 4; III. 12; 16; 24; 60, 1, 2; 151, 1-3; 152.
 Paṭipucchā-vinīta parisā, II. v. 6.
 Paṭibhānavā, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭibhāneyyaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Paṭisaṅkhānabala, II. ii. 1, 2; xv. 8.
 Paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 2; xv. 4.
 Paṭisambhidā, I. xxi. 24-6.
 Paṭisambhidappatta, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭivedha, I. xxi. 24.
 Paṭisāraṇiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭisevanā, III. 104.
 Paṭhavidhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Paṭhavilekhupama puggala, III. 130, 2.
 Paṇṭadāyika, I. xiv. 6, 7.
 Paṇiya, III. 20.
 Paṇḍita, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; xii. 5-8; III. 2-9; -nimitta, III. 3; -paññatta, III. 45; -padāna, III. 1; 3; 145-148; -lak-khaṇa, III. 3.
 Paṇḍukambala, III. 63, 3.
 Paṇṇa, III. 63, 6-7; -san-thāra, III. 34.
 Patta, III. 48.
 Padaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Padara, III. 93, 5.
 Padavyaṇṇjana, II. ii. 10.
 Padāletā, III. 131, 5.
 Paduma, III. 38, 1.
 Padhāna, II. i. 2.
 Panta, II. iii. 9.
 Pabbajita, II. iv. 9; III. 46.
 Pabbajjā, III. 45; 60, 1; -sukha, II. vii. 1.
 Pabbata, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; -rājā, III. 48.
 Pabbassara, I. vi. 1-2.
 Pamatta, III. 35, 1.
 Pamāda, I. vi. 8; II. xvii. 5.
 Pamādatthāna, III. 70, 13.

- Pamādavatā, III. 35. 1.
 Payirupāsitaḥḥa, III. 26, 27.
 Parakkama, II. i. 5.
 Parakkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Parato ghosa, II. xi. 9.
 Parāyana, III. 51.
 Parikkhaya, II. xvii. 4.
 Paricariyā, III. 31.
 Paricecāga, II. xiii. 4.
 Pariññā, II. xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Pariñāha, III. 137, 1-3.
 Paritāpana, III. 151, 2.
 Parideva, II. i. 6.
 Pariddava, III. 74, 2.
 Parinibbāna, I. xxi. 22-3;
 -parinibbāyī, III. 29; 86,
 3; 87.
 Paripantha, III. 50.
 Paripanthika, III. 57, 1.
 Paribbājaka, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 54; 57, 1; 64, 1; 71, 1.
 Parimaṇḍala, III. 5.
 Parimaddana, II. iv. 2.
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariyutṭhita, III. 127.
 Pariyāya, II. ii. 6.
 Pariyettḥi, II. xiv. 5.
 Pariyesanā, II. iv. 7; xiv.
 4.
 Pariyodapanā, III. 70, 4-8.
 Pariyosāna, II. i. 5.
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.
 Parilāha, II. iv. 7; III. 34.
 Parivāsadāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Parivārasampadā, I. xx. 1.
 Parisajjā, III. 36.
 Parisa-kasṭṭa, II. v. 5.
 Parisa-maṇḍa, II. v. 5.
 Parisā, II. iv. 1, 6; v. 1-10;
 III. 28; 93; 132.
 Parihāni, I. viii. 6; viii. 10.
 Palāla, III. 92, 3.
 Palāla-piṭhaka, II. i. 1.
 Palighaparivattika, II. i. 1.
 Paligedha, II. iv. 6.
 Pallāṅka, III. 34.
 Palāsa, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;
 xvii. 5; III. 48; 163.
 Pavattaphalabhojī, III. 92,
 1.
 Pavāraṇā, II. xvii. 2.
 Pavāraṇa-ṭṭhāpana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Pasāda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Passaddhi, II. ii. 2.
 Pācariya, III. 56.
 Pātubhāva, III. 112.
 Pātimokkha, II. iv. 5; II.
 xvii. 2; III. 73, 4.
 Pātimokkhuddesā, II. xvii. 2.
 Pātimokkha-ṭṭhāpana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Pāṇa, III. 57, 1.
 Pāṇātipāta, III. 70, 9; 153.
 Pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 4-6.
 Pāda, II. i. 1.
 Pāna, III. 13; 104.
 Pāniya, III. 70, 2.
 Pāsāṇalekhūpama puggala,
 III. 130, 1.
 Pāsāda, III. 38, 1.
 Pāpa, II. ii. 1.
 Pāpaṇika, III. 19; 20.
 Pāpadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Pāpabhikkhu, II. iv. 8.

- Pāpamittatā, I. vii. 10; ix. 14; II. ix. 8.
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Piṭaka, III. 65, 3; 14; 66, 1; 69, 11.
 Piṇḍapāta-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Piṇḍapātikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Piṭā, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3.
 Pitisakha, II. ii. 3.
 Piyasakkhu, II. v. 2.
 Pisunāvācā, III. 157.
 Pīti, II. ii. 2.
 Pukkusa, III. 57, 2.
 Pukkusakula, III. 13.
 Puggala, II. iv. 5, 6; II. vi. 1-3; III. 21; 23-30; 113-114; 130.
 Puggala (duttappaya), II. xi. 4.
 Puggala (dullabha), II. xi. 2, 3.
 Puggalappasanna, I. xiv. 6.
 Puggala (sutappaya), II. xi. 5.
 Pūjā, II. xiv. 6.
 Puñña, II. xii. 5-8; III. 29; 41; 57, 1.
 Puññakkhetta, III. 70, 6.
 Puññapaṭipadā, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Puṇḍarīka, III. 38, 1.
 Putta, III. 31; 31; 62, 1; -dārā, III. 48; 70, 3.
 Puthujjana, I. vi. 1.
 Puthupañña, III. 30.
 Puthupaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Puthuvī, II. iv. 6.
 Pupphabhāṇi, III. 28.
 Pubbakārī, II. xi. 2.
 Pubbācariya, III. 31.
 Pubba, I. xviii. 16.
 Pubbenivāsa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5; III. 58, 3; 108, 8.
 Purisa, III. 35, 1; -puggala, III. 21.
 Purisakhaṇḍaka, III. 137, 3, 4.
 Purisasadassa, III. 138.
 Purisājāṇiya, III. 139, 2.
 Pussaka, III. 64, 6.
 Pāga, III. 28.
 Pettivīsaya, I. xix. 2.
 Pokkharāṇi, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 38, 1.
 Potthaka, III. 97.
 Porisa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Posaka, II. iv. 2.
 Phandana, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Pharusāvācā, III. 158.
 Phalakkacira, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Phassa, III. 23; 61.
 Phassāyatana, III. 61, 5, 7.
 Phenuddehaka, III. 35, 4.
 Phoṭṭhabba, III. 61, 8.
 Badara, III. 30.
 Bandhava, III. 48.
 Bala, I. xx. 22-31; 108-112; 187-192; II. ii. 1, 2, 3; II. xv. 8, 9; III. 2-9.
 Balakāya, III. 14.

- Balasampanna, III. 94, 4;
 95, 4; 96, 4.
 Balisamamsika, II. i. 1.
 Bahiddhāsaññojana, II. iv.
 5, 6.
 Bahusacca, I. xx. 1.
 Bahussuta, I. xiv. 4, 7.
 Bāla, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 1,
 3, 5, 7, 9; xii. 5-8; III. 1,
 145-148; -lakkhaṇa, III.
 3; -nimitta, III. 3; -pa-
 dana, III. 3.
 Balaṅgadutiya, III. 38, 1.
 Balaṅgathālīka, II. i. 1.
 Bija, I. xvii. 9, 10; III. 33,
 1, 2; 76, 3; 77, 3; 82,
 1; 91, 1.
 Buddha, II. vi. 5.
 Buddhānussati, I. xvi. 1.
 Bojjhaṅga, I. viii. 4-5.
 Brahāvana, III. 48.
 Brahmacariya, II. i. 5; III.
 18; 60; 78.
 Brahmacariyavāsa, III. 99, 1.
 Brahmañña, III. 36.
 Brāhmaṇa, II. ii. 6; II. iv.
 2, 6, 7; III. 14; 51;
 53-56; 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Brahmaḷoka, III. 80, 1, 2.
 Bhatta, III. 22.
 Bhakkha, III. 151, 2.
 Bhagīnī, III. 35, 1-3.
 Bhajitabba, III. 26; 27.
 Bhaṇḍa, II. ii. 5.
 Bhaṇḍana, II. v. 2.
 Bhattasammada, I. ii. 3.
 Bhattā, III. 70, 3.
 Bhadarapaṇḍa, III. 63, 3.
 Bhaya, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 1;
 62, 1, 4, 5.
 Bhayāgati, II. v. 5.
 Bhava, III. 58, 5; 76, 1-3;
 77, 1.
 Bhavaditṭhi, II. ix. 5.
 Bhātā, III. 35, 1, 3.
 Bhāra, II. x. 1.
 Bhāvanā I. vi. 1; -bala, II.
 ii. 1; xv. 8.
 Bhāvanāpāripūri, I. xxi. 9-
 12.
 Bhāsita, II. iii. 3.
 Bhikkhu, II. xii. 1.
 Bhikkhu-ovādaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Bhikkhu (codaka), II. 5.
 Bhikkhu (khināsava),
 „ (hatthājāṇiya), II.
 vi. 6-8.
 Bhikkhunī, II. xii. 2.
 Bhikkhun-ovādaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Bhikkhusaṅgha, III. 60, 7.
 Bhitti, III. 106.
 Bhīyyobhāva, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Bhūta-vādi, III. 69, 9.
 Bhūmi, I. xix. 1, 2; II. iv.
 1; III. 34; 35, 4.
 Bhūri-paṇḍatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Bhusāgāra, III. 92, 1.
 Bhusika, III. 92, 3.
 Bheraṇḍaka, III. 64, 6.
 Bhesajja, III. 22.
 Bhoga, I. viii. 10; II. xiii.
 5; III. 19; 20; 29.
 Bhojana, III. 13; 22.
 Bhojane amattaññutā, II. xv.
 6.
 Bhojane mattaññū, III. 16.

- Bhojane mattaññutā, II. xv.
 7.
 Makkha, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;
 xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Makkhika, III. 126, 2; 151,
 2.
 Magga, II. ii. 6; atṭhaṅgika,
 III. 71, 3.
 Maceha, I. xviii. 4; III. 135,
 4; 151, 2.
 Macchagumba, I. v. 5-6.
 Macchhariya, II. xvi. 3, 13,
 23; III. 163.
 Macchera, III. 42; -mala,
 III. 10.
 Majja, III. 70, 13.
 Majjhima bhikkhu, II. vi.
 11; III. 97.
 Mañcaka, III. 70, 16.
 Mañjussara, I. xiv. 1.
 Mani, III. 116, 2, 4.
 Maṇḍana, III. 16; 70, 15.
 Mattaññutā, II. xv. 7.
 Mada, II. xvii. 5; III. 39, 1.
 Maddava, II. xv. 2.
 Madbubhāpi, III. 28.
 Manasikāra, I. vii. 6-7.
 Manasikāraṅkusalatā, II. ix.
 10.
 Manāpadāyaka, I. xiv. 6.
 Manokamma, III. 6, 9, 11,
 14; 141-148.
 Manopavicāra, III. 61, 5, 8.
 Manosañkhāra, III. 23.
 Mantadhara, III. 58, 1; 59,
 1.
 Mantā, III. 129, 1.
 Mammaṅkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Mamsa, II. i. 5; III. 35, 3;
 38; 151, 2.
 Maraṇasati, I. xvi. 8.
 Mala, III. 10.
 Mallaka, III. 99, 3.
 Maraṇa, II. i. 6.
 Masi, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
 Masāṇa, III. 92, 1.
 Mahācōra, III. 50.
 Mahājanapada, III. 70, 17.
 Mahāpaṇḍā, I. xiv. 4.
 Mahāpaṇḍatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Mahāparivāratā, I. xx. 1.
 Mahāparisa, I. xiv. 4; I.
 xiv. 5.
 Mahāpurisalakkhaṇa, III. 58,
 1; 59, 1.
 Mahābhīṇṣappatta, I. xiv. 5.
 Mahābhūta, III. 75, 1.
 Mahārāja, III. 36.
 Mahāvanasappa, III. 50.
 Mahāsayana, III. 63, 3; 70,
 16.
 Mahāsāla, III. 48; 56.
 Mahācchātā, I. vii. 2; I. ix. 6.
 Mātā, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35,
 1-3; 62; 70, 3.
 Mātikadhara, III. 20.
 Mātugāma, II. vi. 10; III.
 127, 1, 2; 129, 1.
 Māna, II. xvii. 5; III. 32,
 1, 2.
 Mānattadāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Mālā, III. 13; 70, 15.
 Māyā, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24;
 xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Micchācāra, III. 155.

- Micchādīṭṭhi, I. xvii. 1, 3, 5,
 7, 9; xvii. 3; II. xi. 8;
 III. 129, 1; 162.
 Micchāpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Mitta, III. 133.
 Milakkha, I. xix. 1.
 Mukhasatti, II. v. 2.
 Muṭṭhasacca, II. xv. 16.
 Muttakarisa, II. iv. 2; III.
 35, 2.
 Muṭṭacāra, III. 151, 2.
 Muditā, I. xx. 49, 163.
 Muddikā, I. xvii. 10.
 Muddhāvasitta, III. 12.
 Mālāya paṭikassana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Musalamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Musāvāda, III. 70, 12; 156.
 Megha, III. 62, 2.
 Mettā, I. ii. 7; xx. 7, 143;
 III. 68, 6.
 Mettacitta, I. vi. 3.
 Mettāvihāri, I. xiv. 7.
 Methunadhammasamāpatti,
 II. vi. 10.
 Meraya, III. 70, 13; 104;
 151, 2.
 Modaka, III. 30.
 Moneyya, III. 120, 1.
 Moha, II. i. 6; ii. 1; xvii.
 5; III. 33; 53-55; 65, 6;
 66, 5; 69, 3; 71, 2; 72,
 1-3; 163.
 Mohāgati, II. v. 5.
 Yakkha, III. 56.
 Yañña, III. 59, 1; 60, 1.
 Yava-sukā, I. v. 1-2.
 Yasa, I. viii. 10; ix. 1; III.
 18.
 Yāga, II. xiii. 2.
 Yāna, III. 13.
 Yāpana, III. 16.
 Yebhuyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
 Yogakkhema, I. xxi. 4; II.
 i. 5.
 Yodhājīva, III. 131, 1.
 Yoni, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7;
 III. 16.
 Yoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 8;
 III. 68, 7.
 Yobbana, II. iv. 7.
 Yobbanamada, III. 39, 1.
 Ratṭha-piṇḍa, I. vi. 3; xx.
 2, 192.
 Rajja, II. iv. 21; III. 70,
 17.
 Rājo, III. 38, 1.
 Ratana, II. iv. 2; xiv. 10.
 Rattaññū, I. xiv. 1, 5.
 Ratti, III. 34.
 Rattūparata, III. 70, 14.
 Rathakāra, III. 15, 1-4;
 -kula, III. 13.
 Rathatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Rasa, I. xix. 1.
 Rahada, I. v. 5-6.
 Rāga, II. i. 6; ii. 1; iii.
 10; iv. 6; xvii. 3; III.
 68, 1; 71, 1-2; 72, 1-5;
 163.
 Rāja, II. vi. 1, 4; xiv. 8;
 III. 12; 14; 15, 1-5;
 -kula, III. 28.
 Rājadhānī, III. 56.

- Rāja-mahāmatta, III. 50.
 Rābumūkha, II. i. 1.
 Rittasāda, III. 1261, 1-2.
 Rukkha, III. 34; -gahapa, III. 50.
 Rūpa, I. xx. 47, 54; II. iv. 6; viii. 6; III. 124, 4; -dhātu, 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Rūpārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 13.

 Lapita, II. iii. 3.
 Lahukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Lahu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Lābu, I. xvii. 9.
 Lābha, II. v. 7.
 Lābhāsā, II. xi. 1.
 Lābbhī, I. xiv. 2.
 Linatta, I. ii. 3.
 Lūkhacivaradhara, I. xiv. 3; I. xiv. 5.
 Lena, III. 51.
 Loka, II. i. 9; iv. 4; III. 23; 56; 101, 1; 102; 115, 3, 6.
 Lokasannivāsa, III. 40, 2.
 Lokādhīpa, III. 40, 4.
 Lokādhīpateyya, III. 40, 1, 2.
 Lokāyata, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Lokadhātu, III. 80, 1-5.
 Loṇa, III. 70, 8; -phala, 99, 2.
 Lobha, II. iv. 5; III. 53, 1, 2; 65, 1; 66, 3; 69, 1; 107-109.
 Lohakumbhī, III. 35, 4.
 Lohita, II. 1, 5; -kasiṇa, I. xx. 63.
 Vaggā parisā, II. v. 2; III. 93, 2.
 Vacikamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
 Vacisaṃsāra, II. vi. 12.
 Vacisaṅkhāra, III. 23.
 Vajja, II. i. 1; iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2.
 Vajjirūpamaciitta, III. 25.
 Vappapokkharatā, I. xx. 1.
 Vappasampanna, III. 94, 3; 95, 3; 96, 3.
 Vattha, III. 12; 13; 31; 34; 70, 6; 98; 135, 1.
 Vana, I. xix. 1, 2; -pattha, II. iii. 9; -panta, III. 92, 1.
 Vannaspati, III. 48.
 Vandanā, III. 149.
 Vaya, III. 47.
 Vavassangga, I. xix. 1.
 Vassūpanāyika, II. i. 10.
 Vākucira, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vāta, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
 Vātāpāna, III. 1; 34.
 Vāda, III. 65, 1.
 Vādita, III. 70, 15.
 Vādi, III. 69, 4, 9.
 Vāyo-kasiṇa, I. xx. 63.
 Vāyodhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Vālakambala, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vālaṇḍuka, III. 70, 7.
 Valikā, III. 100, 1; 125, 1.
 Vāḷatta, II. ii. 5.
 Vikaṭṭikā, III. 63, 3.
 Vikālabhojana, III. 70, 14.
 Vikūla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Vigatāsa, III. 13.
 Vicāra, II. ii. 3.

- Vicikicchā, I. ii. 4, 10; III. 119, 8.
 Vijambhikā, I. ii. 3.
 Vijjā, I. xxi. 8; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Vijjūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vijāyana, II. vi. 10.
 Viññāṇa, I. xx. 59; II. viii. 9; III. 76, 2; 77, 2; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 72; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Viññāṇaṇḍāyatana, I. xx. 59, 60; III. 114, 2-3.
 Vitakka, II. ii. 3; III. 122.
 Vinaya, I. x. 35-36; xi. 3; II. x. 9, 19, 20; xii. 11; III. 58, 1, 6; 59; 1, 103; -dhara, I. xiv. 4, 5; III. 20; -vādi, III. 69, 9; -saṇṇī, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Vinayadharakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Vinayānuggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Vinipātika, III. 23.
 Vinibandha, II. iv. 6.
 Vinivesa, II. iv. 6.
 Vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.
 Vipassanā, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
 Vipāka, II. i. 1; ii. 1; III. 33; 35, 1-3.
 Vipulapaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, II. ix. 5.
 Vibhūsaṇa, III. 16; 70, 15.
 Vimatti, I. xix. 1; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Virāga, II. ii. 2; iv. 5; xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Viriya, I. xx. 14-18; II. 1, 5.
 Viriyavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Viriyārambha, I. vii. 7; ix. 5; x. 4.
 Vilepana, III. 13; 70, 15.
 Vivāda, II. v. 2.
 Viveka, II. ii. 2.
 Visama, III. 143; 147.
 Visamā parisā, II. v. 8.
 Visūkadassanā, III. 70, 15.
 Vihimsā, III. 16; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Vīmaṃsā, I. xx. 21; III. 152.
 Vīvaṭa, III. 129, 1.
 Vissāsa, I. xiv. 6.
 Vissāsikā, I. xiv. 7.
 Vuddhi, I. viii. 7; ix. 1; II. xiv. 9; III. 136.
 Vūpasama, I. ii. 9.
 Veṭhana, III. 38, 1.
 Veṇakula, III. 13.
 Vetta, II. i. 1.
 Veda, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Vedanā, I. xx. 11; II. viii. 7; III. 16; 23; 35, 4; 49; 74, 1; 124, 4.
 Vepakka, III. 76, 1-3; 77, 1-3.
 Vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Veyyākaraṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Verambavāta, III. 34.
 Vessa, III. 57, 2.
 Vosāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Vyañjana, II. iv. 10; v. 6.
 Vyādhi, III. 35, 2; 38, 2; 51.

- Vyāpāda, I. ii. 2, 7; III. 57, 1; 126, 3; 161; -vitakka, III. 40, 2; 122.
 Vyābādha, III. 17.
 Sakadāgāmi, I. xxi. 28; III. 21.
 Sakkhara, I. v. 5-6; III. 100, 1.
 Saṅkhata, III. viii. 10; 47.
 Saṅkhata-lakkhaṇa, III. 47.
 Saṅkhatārammaṇa (dhamma) II. viii. 10.
 Saṅkhamandika, II. i. 1.
 Saṅkhāra, II. viii. 4; III. 23; 32, 1; 134, 1, 2.
 Saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3.
 Saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
 Saṅgāma, III. 12.
 Saṅgha, II. ii. 6; iv. 6, 8; III. 24; 70, 6; -phāsutā, II. xvii. 1, 2; -sutthutā, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Saṅghāta, I. xviii. 13-17; xx. 2.
 Saṅghānussati, I. xvi. 3.
 Saṅghupattthāka, I. xiv. 6.
 Saṅjhambhari, III. 64, 6.
 Saṅgatti, II. v. 10.
 Saṅgā, I. xx. 62, 73 92; II. viii. 8.
 Saṅgā-vivuddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2.
 Saṅgojana, samyojana, II. iv. 5, 6; III. 85, 4; 86, 2, 3.
 Samvara, II. iv. 5.
 Saṅthāna, II. i. 5.
 Saṅdāsa, III. 70, 8.
 Sati, I. xx. 99, 100; xxi. 5; II. ii. 2; xv. 17; -bala, II. xv. 9.
 Satimā, I. xiv. 4.
 Sativinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Satta, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Sattakkhattuparama, III. 86, 2; 87.
 Satthā, I. xx. 2.
 Saddha, III. 59, 1.
 Saddhamma, II. ii. 10.
 Saddhammagarū parisā, II. v. 7.
 Saddhammatthiti, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Saddhā, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 8.
 Saddhānusāri, II. v. 7.
 Saddhāpabbajita, I. xiv. 3.
 Saddhāvimutta, II. v. 7; viii. 1; III. 21.
 Saddhāsampadā, III. 136.
 Saddhāvuddhi, III. 136.
 Sanidāna (dhamma), II. viii. 2.
 Santasannivāsa, II. vi. 11.
 Santutthitā, I. vii. 5; I. ix. 9.
 Santhara, III. 124, 2.
 Santhāra, II. xiv. 1.
 Sannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
 Sannitodaka, III. 64, 6.
 Sappaccaya (dhamma), II. viii. 5.
 Sappi, III. 125, 1.
 Sappāya, III. 22.
 Sappitika sukha, II. vii. 8.
 Sappitikārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 11.

Sappurisaṇḍatta, III. 45.
 Sappurisaḥḥāmi, II. iv. 1.
 Sabbhā, III. 28 ; 36.
 Sama, III. 143, 147.
 Samaggā parisā, II. v. 2 ; III. 93, 3.
 Samacariyā, II. ii. 6.
 Samaṇa, II. iv. 7.
 Samanākaraṇīya, III. 81, 1.
 Samanavāda, III. 61, 2-4.
 Samatha, II. iii. 10 ; xv. 10 ; xvii. 3, 5.
 Samantapāsādikā, I. xiv. 3.
 Samā (parisā), II. v. 8.
 Samādāna, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1.
 Samātāputtika bbaya, III. 62, 4.
 Samāpatipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Samādhi, I. xix. 1 ; xx. 18 ; II. ii. 2 ; III. 70, 3-6 ; 73, 1 ; 163.
 Samādhikkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Samādhīpaṭṭilābha, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Samādhi-bala, II. xv. 9.
 Samādhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Samāpatti-kusalatā, II. xv. 1.
 Samāpattivuttāna - kusalatā, II. xv. 1.
 Samudaya, II. v. 4 ; III. 33, 1, 2.
 Samudda, I. xxi. 1.
 Sampajañña, I. vii. 9 ; ix. 13 ; II. xv. 17.
 Sampadā, I. xx. 1 ; II. iv. 2 ; III. 115 ; 116 ; 117 ; 136.
 Samphappalāpa, III. 159.

Sambāhana, II. iv. 2.
 Sambuka, I. v. 5-6.
 Sambojjhaṅga, I. xx. 32-38 ; II. ii. 2 ; III. 15, 2.
 Sambodha, III. 101, 1.
 Sambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Sammāñña, III. 140, 3.
 Sammāditṭhi, I. xvii. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10 ; III. 140, 3 ; 152 ; 162.
 Sammādukkha, III. 99, 1.
 Sammāvinnuta, III. 140, 3.
 Sammāsambuddha, II. vi. 1-5.
 Sammukhā-vinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Sammukhībhāva, III. 41.
 Sammosa, II. ii. 10.
 Samvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.
 Samvega, I. xxi. 2.
 Sayana, III. 31.
 Saraṇa, I. xiv. 7 ; II. ii. 6 ; III. 24 ; 51.
 Saraṇiya, III. 12.
 Sarāva, III. 57, 1.
 Sarīra, II. i. 5.
 Sarāpa (dhamma), II. viii. 6.
 Salākam gaṇhanta, I. xiv. 3.
 Salākavatta, III. 56.
 Saḷāyatana, III. 61, 9, 11.
 Savana, III. 22.
 Saviññāna (dhamma), II. viii. 9.
 Saviññāṇaka kāya, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Savedana (dhamma), II. viii. 7.

- Savyāpajjha, III. 8, 23; II. xvi. 91-95.
 Sasañkhāra (dhamma), II. viii. 4.
 Sasañña (dhamma), II. viii. 8.
 Sahetuka (dhamma), II. viii. 3.
 Sa-uttaracehada, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Sāka-bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sākalya, II. xv. 4.
 Sākkharappabheda, III. 58, 1.
 Sākhā, III. 48; 93, 3.
 Sātheyya, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Sāpa, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sātasukha, II. vii. 9.
 Sātārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
 Sāmañña, III. 36.
 Sāmicikamma, III. 24.
 Sāmākubhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.
 Sārambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Sāla, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Sālī, I. xvii. 10; III. 38, 1; -kkhetta, III. 92, 3; -sūka, I. v. 1-2.
 Sālohita, III. 35, 1-3; 75, 1.
 Sāvaka, II. xii. 1.
 Sāvajja, II. xvi. 60-64; III. 7; 142; 146.
 Sāvasesā āpatti, II. xi. 12.
 Sāvikā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
 Sāsava sukha, II. vii. 4.
 Sākata, III. 100, 2.
 Sikkhā, III. 87, 1; 88; 90, 5.
 Sikkhākāma, I. xiv. 3.
 Sikkhāpāda, II. iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2; III. 73, 4; 83, 1; 85, 1-4; 86, 1-4; 87; 88; 90, 1, 2.
 Sineha, III. 76, 1; 77, 3.
 Sippi, I. v. 5-6.
 Sira, III. 35, 4.
 Siro, III. 35, 1.
 Sigba paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Sila, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 6; 73, 3-6; 85, 2; 86, 1-4.
 Silakathā, III. 26, 27.
 Silakkhandha, III. 140, 1-3.
 Silabbata, III. 78.
 Silānussati, I. xvi. 4.
 Sila-vipatti, II. xv. 11; 115; 116.
 Silasampadā, II. xv. 12; III. 115-5; 116; 117; 136.
 Sila-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
 Sīlavuddhi, III. 136.
 Sihanāda, III. 63, 6.
 Sihanāḍika, I. xiv. 1.
 Sisa, III. 70, 4.
 Sīhaseyya, III. 16.
 Sukka, II. ii. 3; vii. 1-12.
 Sukha-vipāka dhamma, II. xvi. 86-90.
 Sukhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 75-80.
 Sukhumāla, III. 38.

Sūṇakadāyika, II. ii. 5.
 Sucarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; ii. 7,
 8; iv. 2; III. 2; 117.
 Suci, III. 144.
 Suttanta, II. iii. 5; iv. 10;
 v. 6.
 Suta, III. 70, 8.
 Sudda, III. 57, 2.
 Sunakha, II. i. 1.
 Supubbapāṇa, III. 150.
 Suppaṭṭikāra, III. 24.
 Suppameyyā, III. 113.
 Subhanimitta, I. ii. 1; II. xi.
 6; III. 68, 1.
 Sumajjhantika, III. 150.
 Surā, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.
 Suriya, III. 80, 3.
 Suriyamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Suvapṇakāra, III. 100, 13.
 Susāna, III. 92, 1.
 Susāyaṇa, III. 150.
 Sūka, I. v. 1, 2.
 Sūla, II. i. 1.
 Sekha, II. ii. 1; iv. 4; III.
 73, 3-6; 84.
 Segālaka, III. 63, 6.
 Setacchatta, III. 38, 1.

Setughāta, III. 74, I; 103.
 Senāsana, II. iii. 9; -pavi-
 veka, III. 92, 1.
 Seyya, III. 63, 7.
 Sevitaḥḥa, III. 28, 27.
 Soka, II. i. 6; III. 74, 2.
 Soceyya, II. xv. 5; III. 118,
 119.
 Sotāpatti, I. xxi. 27.
 Sotti, III. 70, 5.
 Sobbha, III. 73, 5.
 Somanassa, II. ii. 3.
 Soracca, II. xv. 3.
 Sovacassatā, II. ix. 9.
 Svākkhāta, I. xvii. 10-12.
 Hatabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Hattha, II. i. 1.
 Hatthatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Hatthapajjotika, II. i. 1.
 Hatthāvalekhana, III. 151, 2.
 Hāsu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Himapātasamaya, III. 34.
 Hita, II. ii. 9.
 Hiri, II. i. 8, 9; ii. 9; ix. 6;
 xvi. 10, 20, 30.
 Hetu, II. viii. 3; III. 65, 3, 14.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅga, III. 79, 17.
 Aññākoṇḍañño, I. xiv. 1.
 Anāthapiṇḍika, I. xiv. 1; xiv. 6; II. i. 1; iv. 5; III. 1; 21; 74, 1; 105; 106; 125.
 Anuruddha, I. xiv. 1; III. 127; 128.
 Abhaya, III. 74, 1.
 Abhibhā, III. 80, 2.
 Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Avanti, III. 79, 17.
 Assaka, III. 70, 17.
 Ānanda, I. xiv. 4; II. ii. 8; III. 32; 60, 2; 72, 1; 75, 1; 76, 1; 77, 1; 78, 1; 79, 1; 80, 1.
 Ālavi, III. 34.
 Ālavaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3; III. 34.
 Ārāmadāṇḍa, II. iv. 6.
 Isipatana, III. 126.
 Ugga Vesālīka, I. xiv. 6.
 Uggato, I. xiv. 6.
 Uttarakuru, III. 80, 3.
 Uttarā Nandamātā, I. 14, 7.
 Udāyī, III. 80, 5.
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta I. xiv. 3.
 Upāli, I. xiv. 4. [2.
 Uppalavaṇṇā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii.
- Uruvela-Kassapa, I. xiv. 4.
 Kankhā-revato, I. 14, 2.
 Kaccāna, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 6, 7.
 Kaddamadaha, II. iv. 6.
 Kapilavatthu, III. 73, 1; 124, 1.
 Kamboja, III. 70, 17.
 Kassapa, I. xiv. 1; III. 90; 4, 5.
 Kassapagotta, III. 90, 3.
 Kāṭiyānī, I. xiv. 7.
 Kālāmā, III. 65, 1.
 Kālī Kuraragharikā, I. xiv. 7.
 Kāludāyī, I. xiv. 4.
 Kāsi, III. 70, 17.
 Kisāgotamī, I. xiv. 5.
 Kūṭāgārāsāla, III. 74, 1.
 Kuṇḍadhāna, I. xvi. 3.
 Kuṇḍarāyana, II. iv. 7.
 Kumārakassapa, I. xiv. 3.
 Kesaputta, III. 65, 1.
 Koṭṭhita, III. 21.
 Komārabhacca, I. xiv. 6.
 Koliyadhītā, I. xiv. 7.
 Kosambi, III. 72, 1.
 Kusinārā, III. 121.
 Kosala, III. 63, 1; 65, 1; 70, 17; 91; 124, 1.
 Khujjuttarā, II. xii. 4.
 Khujjuttara, I. xiv. 7.
 Khemā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
 Kuru, III. 70, 17.

Gaṅgā, III. 99, 3.
 Gandhāra, III. 70, 17.
 Gijjhakūṭa, III. 64, 1; 90, 3.
 Gundāvana, II. iv. 7.
 Gotamaka, III. 123.
 Gomagga, III. 34.
 Goyagapilakkha, III. 126.

Ghositārāma, III. 72, 1.

Citta, I. 14, 6; II. xii. 3.
 Cullapanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Ceti, III. 79, 17.

Channa, III. 71, 1.

Jāṇussoṇi, II. 2, 7; III. 55;
 59, 1.

Jivaka Komārabhacca, I. xiv.
 6.

Jetavana, II. i. 1; iv. 5; III.
 1; 21; 125.

Jetavane, I. i. 1; II. iv. 5.

Tapassa, I. xiv. 6.

Tikaṇṇa, III. 59, 1.

Dabba Mallaputta, I. xiv. 3.

Dhammadinnā, I. xiv. 5.

Nakulapitā, I. xiv. 6.

Nakulamātā, I. xiv. 7.

Nandā, I. xiv. 5.

Nanda, I. xiv. 4.

Nandaka, I. xiv. 6; III. 66, 1.

Nandamātā, II. xii. 4.

Nāthaputta, III. 74.

Niyāramātā I. xiv. 7.

Nigrodhārāma, III. 73, 1.

Paṅkadhā, III. 90, 1.

Pañcala, III. 70, 17.

Paṭācārā, I. xiv. 5.

Paṇḍita kumāraka, III. 74, 1.

Piṇḍola-bhāradvāja, I. xiv.
 1.

Pilindavaccha, I. xiv. 3.

Puṇṇa, I. xiv. 1.

Pubbavideha, III. 80, 3.

Pubbārāma, II. iv. 6; III.
 66, 1.

Pekhumīyanattā, III. 66, 1.

Bakkulo, I. xiv. 4.

Bārānasi, III. 126.

Bāhiya Dāruciriya, I. xiv. 3.

Bhaddiya Kāligodhāyaputta,
 I. xiv. 1.

Bhaddhā Kaccānā, I. xiv. 5.

Bhoddā Kapilāni, I. xiv. 5.

Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, I. xiv. 5.

Bharaṇḍu Kālāma, III. 124.

Bhallika, I. xiv. 6.

Makkhali, I. xviii. 4; III. 135.

Magadha, III. 70, 17.

Maceha, III. 70, 17.

Macehikasandhika, I. xiv. 6.

Madhurā, II. iv. 7.

Mandaka, I. xiv. 4.

Mantāniputta, I. xiv. 1.

Malla, III. 70, 17.

Makākaccāna, II. iv. 6; II.
 iv. 7.

Mahākotṭhito, III. 21.

Mahākappina, I. xiv. 4.

Mahākotṭhito, I. xiv. 3.

- Mahânâma Sakha, I. xiv. 6; III. 73, 1.
 Mahânâma, III. 74, 1; III. 124, 1.
 Mahâpajâpati Gotamî, I. xiv. 5.
 Mahâpanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Migadâya, III. 126.
 Migâra mâtâ, II. 4, 5, 6.
 Migâranattâ, III. 66, 1.
 Migâramâtâ, III. 66, 1; III. 67, 1.
 Moggullâna, I. xiv. 1; II. xii. 1.
 Mogharâjâ, I. xiv. 4.
 Moranivâpa, III. 14.
 Yama, III. 35, 1, 2.
 Ratthapâla, I. xiv. 3.
 Râhula, I. xiv. 3.
 Râjagaha, III. 64, 1.
 Râdha, I. xiv. 4.
 Revata Khadîravaniya, I. xiv. 2.
 Rohaṇa, III. 66, 1.
 Lakuṇṭaka bhaddiya, I. xiv. 1.
 Licchavi, III. 74, 1.
 Vakkali, I. xiv. 2.
 Vaṅga, III. 79, 17.
 Vaṅgisa, I. xiv. 3.
 Vacchagotta, III. 57, 1.
 Vajji, III. 79, 17.
 Varanâ, II. iv. 6.
 Visâkhâ, III. 67, 1.
 Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Venâgapura, III. 63, 1.
 Veḷu kaṇṭakiyâ, II. xii. 4.
 Vesâli, III. 123; 74, 1.
 Sakulâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Sokka, III. 37; 73, 1; 124.
 Saṅgârava, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Sappinikâ, III. 64, 2, 5.
 Sarabha, III. 64, 1, 2, 3.
 Sarasena, III. 79, 17.
 Savitttha, III. 21.
 Sâgata, I. xiv. 4.
 Sâmvati, I. xvi. 7.
 Sâriputta, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 5, 6; 12, 1; III. 29; 32; 128.
 Sâlha, III. 66, 1.
 Sâvatthi, I. i. 1; II. i. 1; 4, 5; III. 1; 21; 66, 1; 125.
 Sîmsapâvana, III. 34.
 Sikkhi, III. 80, 1.
 Sigâlamâtâ, I. xiv. 6.
 Suppavâsâ Koliyadhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Sujâtâ Senânidhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Sivali, I. xiv. 2.
 Sudatta, I. xiv. 6.
 Suppiyâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Subhûti, I. xiv. 2.
 Sâra Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Senâ nidhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Soṇâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Sono Kuṭikanna, I. xiv. 2.
 Soṇa Kolivisa, I. xiv. 2.
 Sobhita, I. xiv. 4.
 Hatthaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3; III. 34; 125.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GĀTHAS.

- Aguttam cakkhusotasmim,
 III. 126, 3.
 Aññānattham pasādattham,
 III. 67, 7.
 Aṭṭhaṅgūpetassa uposathassa,
 III. 70, 24.
 Aṭṭhaṅgūpetam upavassū-
 petham, III. 70, 24.
 Athāparāyaṃ akkhāto, III.
 29.
 Adhisīlam adhiccittā ca, III.
 89, 2.
 Adhisīle sikkhamāno, III.
 125, 2.
 Anuccāvacasilassa, III. 58, 6.
 Anusuyyamāno sammadañ-
 ñāya, III. 67, 7.
 Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca,
 III. 29.
 Abrahmacariyā virameyya
 methunā, III. 70, 24.
 Amaccā ñātisaṅghā ca, III.
 48.
 Avakujjapañño puriso, III.
 30.
 Abaṇ ce tam jiguccheyyam,
 III. 39, 2.
 Ādittasmim agārasmim, III.
 52.
 Ādip kathāya majjhañ ca,
 III. 30.
 Iti kaṇḥāsu setāsu, III. 57, 2.
 Itosonirayam gantva, III. 29.
 Idh 'eva tam vedaniyam, III.
 33.
 Idha dhammam caritvā na,
 * III. 48.
 Ucchaṅgapañño puriso, III.
 30.
 Uccādena nhā panena, III.
 31.
 Upadāne bhayaṃ diśvā, III.
 35, 6.
 Upaniyati jīvitam appam
 āyu, III. 51.
 Upārambham na sikkheyya,
 III. 67, 7.
 Upekkhāsatisamsuddham,
 III. 32.
 Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikamāh-
 ūposatham, III. 70, 24.
 Etasmim yaṃ vijjati antare
 dhanam, III. 70, 24.
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, III. 58, 6;
 III. 59, 4.
 Evam ādīpito loko, III. 52.
 Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu, II
 126, 3.
 Kalyāṇam vata bho sakki
 III. 40, 4.
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe, III. 57, 2.
 Gā me vā yadi vāraññe, III.
 126, 3.
 Catukanno catudvāro, III. 35.
 Candappabhā tāraguṇā ca
 sabbe, III. 70, 24.

Cando ca suriyo ca ubho
sudassanā, III. 70, 24.

Cātuddasi pañcadasi, III. 37.

Coditā devadūtehi, III. 35,
6.

Taṃ katham kathaye dhīro,
III. 67, 7.

Taṃ tassa petassa, III. 51;
52.

Tato aññā vimuttassa, III.
84.

Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ,
III. 48.

Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ,
III. 89, 2.

Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti, III.
57, 2.

Tamonudā te pana antalik-
khagā, III. 70, 24.

Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ,
58, 6.

Tasmā lobhaṃ ca dosaṃ ca,
III. 33.

Tasmā hi te namasseyya, III.
31.

suññaṃ yeva virāja, III. 57,
2.

ssa ayomayā bhūmi, III.
35, 4.

Tthi vijjāhi sampannaṃ, III.
58, 6.

Te atthaladdhā sukhitā, III.
150.

Te ujjubbūtā kāyena vācāya
uda cetasā, II. iv. 5.

Te kheimappattā sukhitā, III.
35, 6.

Theyyena kūtākammēna, III.
29.

Dadāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, III.
29.

Dassanakāmo sīlavataṃ, III.
42.

Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ,
III. 67, 7.

Devalokaṃ ca te yanti, III.
57, 2.

Dhammatṭha sīlasampanno,
III. 57, 2.

Dhammaladdhehi bhogebi,
III. 29.

Dhammādipo ca anudhamma-
cāri, III. 40, 4.

Dhāreti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, III.
30.

Nac'eva bhogā tatthārūpā, III.
29.

N'atthi loke rāho nāma, III.
40, 4.

Na pupphagandho paṭivātaṃ
eti, III. 79, 3.

Nāya naṃ paricariyāya, III.
31.

Nāhaṃ Bhagavato dassanassa,
III. 125, 2.

Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi, III.
39, 2.

Nihiyati puriso nihinasevi,
III. 26; 27.

Padakkhiṇāni katvāna, III.
150.

Padakkhiṇaṃ kāyakammaṃ,
III. 150.

- Pannabhāro visamyuttā, III.
 57, 2.
 Paṣaṃyha Māraṃ, III. 40, 4.
 Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca,
 III. 40, 4.
 Passamānā nukubbanti, III.
 48.
 Pahānaṃ kāmacebandānaṃ,
 III. 32.
 Pahīnajāti maraṇo, III. 57, 2.
 Pānaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ
 ādiye, III. 70, 24.
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ,
 III. 57, 2.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, III.
 58, 6; 59, 4.
 Puthupaṇṇo ca puriso, III. 30.
 Bāhiddhā dadanti, III. 57, 2.
 Bālā ca avijjānanta, III. 57, 2.
 Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, III. 31.
 Mālaṃ na dhāraye na ca
 gandham ācare, III. 70, 24.
 Yathā divā tathā rattim, III.
 89, 2.
 Yathā pi pabbato aelo, III. 48.
 Yathā pure tathā pacchā, III.
 89, 2.
 Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu, III. 57, 2.
 Ye ca kho devadūtehi, III.
 35, 6.
 Ye ca silena sampannā, 126, 3.
 Ye ca sante upāsenti, III. 57, 2.
 Ye viruddhā sallapanti, III.
 67, 7.
 Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo, III.
 51-52.
 Lobhajam dosajaṇ e'eva, III.
 33.
 Viññāṇassa nirodhena, III.
 89, 2.
 Vutthito nappajānāti, III. 30.
 Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā,
 III. 39, 2.
 Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ paro-
 vāraṇi, III. 32.
 Saco e'assa kathākāmo, III.
 67, 7.
 Satam etāni tthānāni, III. 45.
 Sataṇ ca gādho paṭivātaṃ
 eti, III. 79, 3.
 Santo vidhāmo anigho nirāso,
 III. 32.
 Sabbacā ve sukhaṃ seti, III.
 34.
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, III. 34.
 Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇṇattaṃ,
 III. 45.
 Sabbe made abhūbhosmi, III.
 39, 2.
 Siṅgisuvannaṃ athavā pi
 kaṇṇeanaṃ, III. 70, 24.
 Sunakkhattaṃ sumaṅgalaṃ
 III. 150.
 Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, II.
 84.
 Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ
 loke, II. iv. 4.
 Setṭham upanamaṃ udeti
 khippaṃ, III. 26; III. 28.
 So silabbatasampanno, III.
 59, 4.
 So 'ham evaṃ viharanto, III.
 39, 2.



Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

9169

Call No. B1a3/Ang/Mor.

Author—Morris, Richard.

Title—Anguttara - Nikaya.

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.